

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26

FEDERAL TRADE COMMISSION

PUBLIC WORKSHOP:
TECHNOLOGIES FOR PROTECTING PERSONAL INFORMATION:
THE CONSUMER EXPERIENCE

Wednesday, May 14, 2003

7:30 a.m.

Federal Trade Commission
Conference Center
601 New Jersey Avenue, N.W.
Washington, D.C.

For The Record, Inc.
Waldorf, Maryland
(301)870-8025

FEDERAL TRADE COMMISSION

I N D E X

1

2

3

4 Welcoming Remarks -- Page 3

5

6 Panel 1: Consumer Tools for Managing the Collection and
7 Use of Personal Information -- Page 24

8

9 Panel 2: Consumer Tools for Managing Information
10 Security -- Page 99

11

12 Introductory Remarks for Afternoon Panels -- Page 164

13

14 Panel 3: Making Effective Use of Technology:
15 Understanding Consumer Behavior -- Page 170

16

17 Panel 4: Building Protections into the Architecture of
18 Identity Management Systems -- Page 249

19

20 Panel 5: Building Security into the Architecture for
21 Safer Computing -- Page 317

22

23 Closing Remarks -- Page 363

24

25

P R O C E E D I N G S

- - - - -

WELCOMING REMARKS

MS. LEVIN: Good morning. Welcome to the Federal Trade Commission's public workshop on "Technologies for Protecting Personal Information: The Consumer Experience." This is a first day of a two-day program. I hope you will return on June 4th to explore the business experience.

My name is Toby Levin. I am an attorney in the Division of Financial Practices, and in addition to being one of the moderators for today, I have the extended duty of making just a few administrative announcements.

First of all, I want to just point you to the exits that are behind you. And know that if, in the unlikely event there is an emergency of any sort, we will get back to you from the podium with the appropriate information, but just make you aware that there are exits behind you.

Secondly, please wear your badges throughout the day. If you exit the building for any reason, you will have to return through security, even if you have your badges on. So we recommend that you stay close by. We have refreshments for you for the morning here. And keep your badges on at all times.

1 And secondly, here is your first test, to see
2 how much of a technologist you really are. If you have a
3 cell phone, please turn it off now. That will make the
4 program more enjoyable for all of us.

5 Okay. With that, it's my pleasure to introduce
6 Howard Beales, the Director of the Bureau of Consumer
7 Protection.

8 MR. BEALES: Thank you, Toby. I am actually
9 here as a stand-in for Chairman Muris. As we begin a
10 workshop about technology, it's perhaps useful to
11 understand the limits of technology, because Chairman
12 Muris was supposed to be here by videotape, but instead,
13 here I am with Chairman Muris's remarks.

14 Usually I would have to say that the views are
15 my own, and not those of the Commission or any
16 commissioner, but I guess today they are the views of the
17 chairman, and not of any other commissioner or the staff.

18 But I want to welcome you, on Chairman Muris's
19 behalf, to the first day of the FTC's Public Workshop on
20 Technologies for Protecting Personal Information.
21 Although the chairman couldn't be with you in person,
22 technology was supposed to enable him to share with you
23 his strong interest in this forum, and his thanks to the
24 participants who have come to the Commission to share
25 their expertise and perspectives.

1 I also want to thank everyone in the audience,
2 whom we hope will carry back with them a better
3 understanding of the issues that frame today's full
4 agenda.

5 This is the latest in a series of FTC workshops
6 designed to explore the wide range of privacy issues
7 affecting consumers. Just two weeks ago, we held a
8 highly successful forum to examine the many challenges
9 presented by spam. Today, we turn to another topic of
10 interest in the privacy community: what role technology
11 plays in helping consumers and businesses protect
12 consumer information.

13 We have heard a lot about the promise of
14 technology for protecting privacy. We want to look more
15 closely at whether, and to what extent, consumers and
16 businesses are using these technologies. We will examine
17 technologies that are available to both consumers and
18 businesses.

19 The session today will focus on consumer
20 technologies, and our June 4th session will focus on
21 business technologies. During both sessions, we will
22 consider technologies designed to manage consumer
23 information, including technologies such as P3P, designed
24 to honor consumer privacy preferences.

25 We will also evaluate technologies designed to

1 keep consumer information secure. As part of the
2 discussion of security technologies, we also plan to
3 examine whether there have been advances in information
4 security since our workshop on this topic last year.

5 Our goal is more than listing the available
6 technology. We want to explore the potential and limits
7 of technology for both consumers and businesses. Have
8 privacy technologies, including those designed to keep
9 information secure, succeeded in the marketplace? Why,
10 or why not? What does research on consumer behavior tell
11 us about how consumers will likely use these
12 technologies? Are certain types of consumer technologies
13 more likely to succeed in the market than others?

14 For businesses, what role does technology play,
15 as opposed to policies and practices? What challenges
16 can and cannot be addressed by technology?

17 Today's workshop, in conjunction with the one
18 on June 4th, should shed some light on these questions.
19 It should give us greater understanding of the role of
20 technology in this important area. We have, today, some
21 of the finest researchers and technologists in the field.
22 We look forward to your participation, and thank you
23 again for joining us.

24 And now, it's my pleasure to introduce
25 Commissioner Orson Swindle, who has played a key role in

1 this workshop, and in our workshop on information
2 security, roughly a year ago. Commissioner Swindle.

3 COMMISSIONER SWINDLE: Thank you, Howard, and
4 thank you all for being here. Our audience is somewhat
5 smaller and perhaps less confrontational than one we had
6 a couple of weeks ago.

7 So, you are all the pros in the business, and
8 you're busy trying to find solutions, and we appreciate
9 not only your help in finding those solutions, but in
10 your help and your participation in this conference. And
11 I think, from each other, we should learn a lot of
12 things.

13 Bob Liscouski is going to be a real treat for
14 you. I just met Bob a couple of days ago. I found him
15 to be pleasant, a pro, and extremely well qualified for
16 the task that he has been assigned, and that's being
17 Assistant Secretary for Infrastructure Protection.
18 That's an extremely large title.

19 As I said, I found him pleasant, a
20 professional, and qualified. He has had a career in law
21 enforcement, criminal investigation, software
22 development, information management, consulting, and
23 perhaps the most important job he has had in his entire
24 life, it was for Coca Cola, a good George company which
25 I'm familiar with, as the director for information

1 assurance.

2 And we all know what a success that is. So
3 it's nice to have a guy walk in to a new job with awesome
4 responsibilities, and have those kind of qualifications.

5 He understands what we, at the FTC, understand,
6 that this whole concept of protecting the critical
7 infrastructure of this country is a multi-tiered process.
8 It's like a big triangle, and at the bottom of that
9 triangle are 200 or so million consumers in this country.
10 And they are using computers.

11 So, therefore, they are linked to the other --
12 the entire structure. They play a role, and if we think
13 in terms of the strong -- the chain being only as strong
14 as its weakest link, we have a lot of potential weakest
15 links out there. It's a target-rich environment, as we
16 know.

17 And I think, as many of you heard me say in the
18 past, the solutions to these problems that we face are
19 never going to be found. But we're going to solve many
20 problems en route. It's a journey, and not a
21 destination. There will be many leaders along that road,
22 that journey. You are some of them.

23 And for that, we always need people who can
24 inspire and cajole in government -- cajole those in the
25 private sector to do what they're most capable of doing,

1 finding the best solutions, as opposed to government
2 coming in and trying to do it itself.

3 One of the leaders in that effort, on behalf of
4 Secretary Ridge, is going to be Assistant Secretary
5 Robert Liscouski. Bob, thank you very much for coming
6 over.

7 (Applause.)

8 MR. LISCOUSKI: You might want to wait until I
9 talk. You might not like my speech, so just hold any
10 kind of applause. Orson, thanks for your invitation to
11 come here this morning. And importantly, also for the
12 opportunity to speak. I think it's real important.

13 And I think, when I listen to the introduction,
14 it sounds like I can't hold a job, but I think the
15 reality of it is kind of the way I got here this morning.
16 My function at DHS really allows me to understand the
17 connection at the local level.

18 And when Orson is talking about the foundation,
19 we've got 200 million users out there of computer
20 technology. Long before I ever got involved in the
21 computer world, my law enforcement experience allowed me
22 to recognize the fact that everything we do is local.
23 And while I represent a national strategy for securing
24 cyber space putting your finger on what cyber space is
25 all about is pretty difficult to do.

1 But when we talk about the connection between a
2 national strategy and the business community, and the
3 ultimate end-user relationship, that's why I go back to
4 my law enforcement experience at the local level. It's
5 all local. It all occurs at the keyboard.

6 I've got some prepared remarks, and I've got a
7 colleague of mine that's with me this morning that knows
8 that I often never pay attention to them. But I will use
9 them as a framework to kind of work from to allow you to
10 talk.

11 I want to talk to you about what DHS is doing,
12 and then what our role, not just within federal
13 government, but at the local level, is all about, trying
14 to generate interest and awareness for security, both
15 within the business community and at the consumer level.

16 So, a lot of my remarks are really going to be
17 geared at the efforts we're engaged in, and particularly
18 with Orson's group at the FTC, to raise the awareness
19 levels at the consumer level.

20 A little bit about my background. As Orson
21 indicated, I have been in the private sector. And it's
22 very apparent to me that with respect to the private
23 sector, we have the opportunity in the business community
24 of engaging in a way at the consumer level to not just
25 fulfill our responsibilities to ensure we've got the

1 right business process, and the right technologies, to
2 assure the consumer we can protect their privacy. We
3 have a responsibility to our shareholders to do the right
4 things as a company, to ensure we've got the right
5 competitive advantage to offer to consumers who have a
6 choice.

7 And I think that's probably where the nexus of
8 the private sector and the consumer really comes, as it's
9 all about choice. The consumer goes to any industry, I
10 don't care if it's a bank or if it's a credit card,
11 online shopping with American Express, or a small retail
12 store that's got an outlet on the web. The more aware
13 consumers are about what their capabilities are in making
14 choices, and how people can protect them from identity
15 theft and fraud, the more apt they are to make choices to
16 go with companies that are capable of providing that
17 assurance that they will protect them from fraud, that
18 they will protect their privacy.

19 So, that awareness level is really, from my
20 perspective, fundamental to everything we do to allowing
21 consumers to understand that the choices that they make
22 and with whom they do business is going to be a key
23 market driver for the industries, many of which you
24 represent today.

25 So, let me first give you an understanding

1 about what we do at DHS, and why it's really important
2 for us.

3 Post-September 11th, I think there is no
4 question we all understand how fundamentally different
5 the world in which we live is.

6 The Department of Homeland Security has been
7 created to help us meet the challenges we have within
8 security, not just at the federal level, as I indicated,
9 but also at the home. The homeland is in the backyard,
10 not at these sometimes innocuous federal buildings we
11 live in. It's everywhere.

12 The Department challenge was to integrate 22
13 separate agencies into one, taking responsibilities from
14 the Coast Guard, from the Customs Service and INS, other
15 organizations such as NIPC (National Infrastructure
16 Protection Center), the FedCIRC (Federal Computer
17 Incidence Response Center), all into one umbrella, to try
18 to coordinate our response at the national level. And we
19 have been doing that.

20 And within my directorate, specifically, the
21 Information Analysis and Information Protection
22 directorate, IAIP, we have done that by combining some of
23 those entities, as I indicated. The NIPC, the Critical
24 Infrastructure Assurance Office the CIAO, the FedCIRC,
25 the NCS, which is the National Communications System, the

1 Energy Security and Assurance Program Office. We have
2 created that.

3 And the challenge has been fairly daunting, to
4 be quite honest with you. I mean, when I came here from
5 Coke, I saw it as a challenge of starting something up
6 from the first time, an opportunity to potentially have a
7 positive impact.

8 I wasn't prepared for the enormity of the
9 challenges that we face. If you could imagine working in
10 a very positive way for a dot-com, in the heyday of high
11 investment, high expectations, a lot of activity going
12 on, all the energy of -- and the excitement that goes
13 along with that, that's one of the elements of it. It's
14 also a merger and acquisition, it's also a hostile
15 takeover, in some cases.

16 We have a lot of work ahead of us to create an
17 organization. And in the context of IAIP, we have not
18 inherited a legacy infrastructure to allow us to be able
19 to work off of. All this is brand new. So I have
20 engaged a significant amount of my time in organizational
21 development, building an organization, trying to bring
22 business processes together, identify the IT
23 requirements, making sure I know what business we're in.

24 You would think since we're in charge of
25 protecting the homeland, and the 13 critical

1 infrastructure components, and the 5 key asset areas it
2 should be pretty straightforward. But when you start
3 peeling away that onion, so to speak, you begin to
4 realize how difficult of a job it is.

5 So, to suggest that we even knew what business
6 we really were in at the end of the day, and we could
7 identify all the business processes that had to support
8 that, would be an assumption -- an incorrect one, because
9 we don't. We are really in the definition stage right
10 now.

11 And we are creating a culture. This notion of
12 a culture of security that we refer to all the time, also
13 needs organizational culture to be successful. We have
14 to create an identity and a brand around DHS that people
15 recognize and have a significant amount of confidence in
16 when they see it.

17 And when Secretary Ridge gets up in front of
18 the public, and he says, "Well, listen, we're raising our
19 alert from yellow to orange, but we're telling you that
20 because you need to be more aware of what's going on, and
21 we need your participation."

22 Well, if you didn't have confidence in what the
23 Department could do, you're not going to have confidence
24 in what the Secretary is doing, because the culture
25 hasn't been created, and the expectations haven't been

1 delivered upon yet. We have got to create all that, the
2 capability to do that. And public perception and
3 confidence are absolutely key for us to be successful.

4 So, we're working hard to bring in all the
5 various components we have inherited. We're working hard
6 at establishing the relationships with the private sector
7 and the industry and the consumers and the general public
8 because, as Orson indicated, this is foundational stuff.
9 These are the things we have to do to ingrain the notion
10 of a security culture that we actually have to create
11 within the general public, that they have a
12 responsibility for their own security.

13 I think no matter how good a government program
14 we have, no matter how strong and how confident Governor
15 Ridge is in addressing the nation, people must accept
16 responsibility to do what they have to do. We can't
17 reach down to them and do it for them. There is no way
18 we can protect every single individual in the United
19 States. If people don't accept what they have to do,
20 they're going to have to suffer the consequences. They
21 have to be responsible for their security.

22 Now, the government's responsibility in this is
23 that we have to enable them and provide them the right
24 tools and techniques and methodologies to do these
25 things. And again, that's the essence of what we're

1 trying to do and will discuss with you today.

2 I want to emphasize cyber security. I know
3 there are members of the press here who have been
4 probably writing about some of the concerns that the
5 industry has expressed about our lack of focus, or our
6 lack of leadership on the cyber security side.

7 Dick Clark and Howard Schmidt are evangelists
8 in this area. A significant amount of awareness-raising
9 should be attributed to them. They need a lot of credit
10 for what they have done in establishing the National
11 Strategy to Secure Cyber Space.

12 But it's a strategy. And as most good
13 thinking, it's only good thinking unless it becomes
14 implemented. And our role, as a DHS organization, within
15 the IP infrastructure, architecture, we're creating an
16 organization to step up to the leadership for cyber
17 security.

18 We're going to implement the national strategy,
19 we're going to put feet to it and actually work on the
20 deliverables. So I'm going to run this as a business --
21 as best we can, within the government architecture, to do
22 that. Focus on what can we do, what's immediate, what we
23 can deliver. And we're architecting that today.

24 We're creating a leadership capability within
25 the Department to be both outward facing, to assure the

1 industry we're doing the right things, as well as on the
2 execution side, to make sure we're actually doing the
3 right things.

4 So, we're really stepping up to that challenge,
5 we're working with Orson and others in the federal
6 government to bring the programs to fruition.

7 Let me emphasize the partnership aspect of it.
8 You have heard, probably, that 85 percent of our critical
9 infrastructure is owned by the private sector. That
10 means the government doesn't own it, we buy the things --
11 we all buy the things -- that are being produced by that
12 critical infrastructure, we all depend upon those things.

13 So, the government's ability to protect itself
14 and protect the nation, and particularly protect the
15 critical infrastructure, requires that close partnership
16 with the industries which own those infrastructures. And
17 that's where we're working hard to establish them.

18 You're familiar with the Information Sharing
19 Analysis Centers, the ISACs, the various industry groups
20 that are out there that we're working hard with. Those
21 are the key components that we're using to outreach, and
22 not dictate what has to be done. But more importantly,
23 working in collaboration with the industries, to ensure
24 the right security programs are being done.

25 But what are we doing for the consumer? Let me

1 just talk about the real reason we're here. We clearly
2 understand as the online world becomes more ubiquitous to
3 us, the opportunities we have to interact with technology
4 and the Internet, and virtually any commodity we want to
5 buy, we can buy across the Internet. The availability of
6 the technology, both at a personal level and a business
7 level is clearly the things that make this country a
8 great country. No question about that.

9 At the business level, the biggest challenge I
10 found in the Coca Cola environment was not getting
11 awareness around the need for information security, but
12 it was actually getting people to do the work, and
13 measure the work that was being done. So we could
14 measure -- we had effective programs.

15 That was a challenge. The challenge in the
16 business world is how much is the right level of
17 security, when do you stop investing -- when the return
18 doesn't become equivalent to the dollars invested? How
19 do you measure those things? And then how do you make
20 sure you've got the right things going on?

21 We did that through carefully crafted programs
22 relying very heavily upon our CEO, our senior leadership
23 in the company, to ensure that they sent the message out
24 that these things were absolutely critical for us to do.

25 We had good people, process, and technology

1 things going on. We weren't doing all those good things
2 all the time, but we engaged in processes by which we
3 could not just create structure, but spread the
4 responsibility for implementing those programs out across
5 the infrastructure.

6 We've got to do it again, the same thing. The
7 business community has a responsibility to do it, the
8 consumer groups have the responsibility to do it. And we
9 have got to get people to recognize, from an awareness
10 perspective, what the dangers of the online world are.

11 It hits home to me, not just at the information
12 assurance level, from my responsibilities at Coke. It
13 hits home for me on a daily basis: I'm the father of two
14 teenage kids, two girls, who are online all the time.
15 They're IM'ing, they're chatting with their friends,
16 they're doing their research, they're always exposing
17 themselves on the Internet. And it worries me to death.

18 I can tell you, as a former cop and homicide
19 detective, there are a lot of bad people out there, and
20 you see how they exploit people. We have a lot of faith
21 in the technology that we use. It's faceless to us when
22 we interact with a monitor we're looking at, we don't see
23 all the potential bad people that are out there, looking
24 to do us harm.

25 An example is the other day, my daughter, using

1 IM, you can put an "away" message on the message when
2 you're away from your terminal. So, for instance, you're
3 online, but obviously, you're going to be coming back.
4 So she puts her phone number on the "away" message. My
5 older daughter sees this, and she tries to act like the
6 mother, and of course they get into a fight.

7 She comes to me and tells me about it, and she
8 says, "I just want to let you know, you know, she's doing
9 this." And so I walk over, sure enough, and I said,
10 "What are you doing?" She goes, "Well, what do you mean?
11 What's the problem?" I said, "Well, let me tell you what
12 the problem is," and I go through this thing, and it's
13 like, I see the eyes roll and everything, and she doesn't
14 quite get it yet, but we have to begin it at that level
15 and earlier.

16 If we don't start ingraining the understanding
17 of the dangers of what the online world represents,
18 they're never going to grow up to be consumers that are
19 going to engage in the same process with any degree of
20 competence that we can think, as business people, do our
21 consumers know what they should be doing?

22 So, it's a behavioral change that really needs
23 to be effected. And that's what we, as a Homeland
24 Security Department, working with, again, FTC and others,
25 that we have to do. We absolutely have to do this. It's

1 not just a big, federal bureaucracy that has to stand up
2 before an audience and say, "You should be doing these
3 things." We have to have practical programs that people
4 can reach out to and engage with.

5 So -- and how are we doing that? We're doing
6 that in a variety of things. As I keep indicating,
7 collaboratively working with groups like -- with the FTC,
8 working with the National Cyber Security Alliance, the
9 Stay Safe Online Campaign. We have inherited a good
10 program. That was one of the benefits of the resources
11 we have had when we created DHS, was we have inherited
12 that program from NIPC. We're invigorating that.

13 We want to make sure we get the message out to
14 the absolute common denominator here. Anybody who puts
15 their hands on a keyboard, I don't care if they're a CEO
16 or if they're a kid in the fifth grade doing a research
17 project, they all need to understand it. It all affects
18 them. And that's our responsibility, as a federal
19 government, to put the word out there. And we are
20 working hard to do that.

21 I am getting away from my prepared remarks, and
22 I don't want to chew up into the time here. I think
23 probably less is more in most public speaking
24 engagements.

25 So, I think the message I really want to relay

1 here is the fact that DHS is not this large federal
2 organization that is going to just come up with a lot of
3 good ideas that we're just going to put up on a website
4 someplace and say, "Okay, here is our idea, and it's up
5 to you to do it." We are going to actively engage, we
6 are going to do a lot of outreach with the consumer
7 groups and private sector, to ensure we've got them
8 engaged.

9 We want to influence the industry to do the
10 right things, we want to talk to the industry leadership
11 about what their responsibility is to have good software
12 out there. You know, Microsoft, I think, is a leader in
13 this area -- talk about trustworthy computing -- and
14 their ability to provide good software out-of-the-box
15 that doesn't default to everything is open, that we have
16 good security defaults when people put operating systems
17 in they don't have to worry about doing all the little
18 switch settings, and what does that mean to me, as a
19 consumer? Am I going to break something by actually
20 going outside the default mode and putting something in a
21 more trusted way?

22 The industry has a responsibility, the
23 consumers have a responsibility, we have a
24 responsibility. We all have to step up to that. We're
25 going to engage, you will see more outreach, you will see

1 more practical programs. You will see more standards
2 coming out. As I indicated, it's not about regulating
3 the industry and passing more laws, it's about doing the
4 things and creating the awareness levels at all the right
5 levels, all the dimensions of this group, to ensure we've
6 got the right things going.

7 I really have departed from my prepared
8 remarks, but I have got to tell you, if I didn't believe
9 we could do this, I wouldn't have taken on the
10 responsibility. I know we can do it. We can do it at a
11 big enterprise level, we can do it at the consumer level.

12 I want to thank you for the opportunity of
13 addressing you. Orson, good luck to you on your workshop
14 today. I look forward to working with you in the future.
15 So, thank you.

16 MS. LEVIN: Thank you, Assistant Secretary.

17 (Applause.)

18

1 PANEL 1: CONSUMER TOOLS FOR MANAGING
2 THE COLLECTION AND USE OF PERSONAL INFORMATION

3 MS. LEVIN: We appreciate very much your taking
4 the time out of your busy schedule to come today. Just a
5 couple of more housekeeping announcements before we begin
6 with panel one.

7 First of all, we will have a brief five-minute
8 question and answer opportunity before the closing of
9 every panel. If you have a question, a specific question
10 you want to address to the panel, we ask that you go to
11 the center mic in the middle aisle, and we will take
12 those questions at the end of each panel.

13 Secondly, because we're really tight on time,
14 we're going to try and adhere as much as possible to our
15 schedule, and it may mean cutting short some of the
16 breaks, but since we have food right near by, we're
17 hoping that you will just go out, get a quick
18 refreshment, and come back in so that we can resume our
19 panels on schedule.

20 And then I also want to give a special thank
21 you to our sponsors for the refreshments today, including
22 Ernst & Young, the Internet Security Systems, Microsoft,
23 Comcast, and The SANS Institute. Thank you again.

24 One more announcement, if you have anything you
25 would like to add to the workshop record, we will keep

1 the comment period open until June 20th, which will be
2 several weeks after the second session. So, if you have
3 anything you would like to add, we look forward to
4 receiving your comments. Comments will be posted on our
5 Web page, as well.

6 Okay. With that, let's begin. Panel one is
7 going to address the consumer tools for managing
8 collection use of personal information. We're going to
9 look at technologies past, present, and future, and some
10 of the challenges, barriers, and incentives for those
11 technologies and the role technology can play.

12 I'm going to quickly introduce our panel.
13 Their bios are in your folders. To my right -- your left
14 -- Stephanie Perrin, with Digital Discretion; Lorrie
15 Cranor, with AT&T Labs; Brian Tretick, with Ernst &
16 Young; Alan Davidson, with the Center for Democracy and
17 Technology; my colleague, James Silver, who will be
18 assisting me today; Marty Abrams, the Center for
19 Information Policy Leadership; Danny Weitzner, World Wide
20 Web Consortium; Ruchika Agrawal, with Electronic Privacy
21 Information Center; Brooks Dobbs, with Double Click; and
22 Philip Reitingier, with Microsoft Corporation.

23 All right. Stephanie, will you kick off our
24 panel with your historical overview? Stephanie brought
25 with her today from Canada a poster which some of you may

1 recall from the workshop at the Department of Commerce
2 some years ago which the FTC co-sponsored, regarding
3 technologies. It's nostalgic. I think it's memorabilia
4 that will be extremely valuable in the future. Thank
5 you, Stephanie.

6 MS. PERRIN: It will go on the record.

7 MS. LEVIN: We should put this on the record.
8 We will make a slide of it to put in the record.

9 MS. PERRIN: Thanks very much, Toby.

10 MS. PERRIN: I would like to just thank the
11 Center for Information Policy at Hunton & Williams for
12 helping me get down here from Montreal.

13 I have 10 minutes. And if you have counted the
14 slides that you will see in your package, they will
15 probably take me an hour. So I will be trotting through
16 these slides very, very quickly. If you have questions,
17 please save them for the break.

18 I think my job is to cover a couple of things:
19 a history of the landscape of how PETS evolved --
20 privacy-enhancing technologies, that is -- some simple
21 definitions, and basically, what do consumers want from a
22 PET? What are the real market drivers that make PETS
23 succeed in the marketplace?

24 I was the chief privacy officer at Zero-
25 Knowledge Systems for a couple of years, and we had great

1 privacy-enhancing technologies that did not sell. So I
2 think we can speak about what sells and what doesn't
3 sell. We were in good company back in the dot-com boom
4 years.

5 As for the slide regarding the coming threats,
6 I'm sure we won't have time to get to it. We can discuss
7 that in the privacy -- in the question period.

8 I was working in the federal government in
9 Canada for about 21 years on privacy and security and
10 information issues. And we started having workshops such
11 as this on privacy-enhancing technologies in the early
12 1990s, subsequent to some OECD meetings on the same
13 topic. And part of the tension was that privacy had
14 always been addressed as a legal issue, as something that
15 you legislate. And the legislators were not talking to
16 the technologists.

17 Now, I come from a technology department in the
18 federal government, and I should add here that I don't
19 speak for them at all, of course, my views are my own.
20 So is this history.

21 But the problem, of course, was the lawyers
22 would be setting up laws, and demanding certain things
23 that the technology could not deliver. The signaling
24 system was not designed with privacy in mind. So that
25 leads you to two conclusions.

1 Number one, when you're designing systems, you
2 should be aware of the legal requirements, or the
3 consumer expectations, or the policy expectations,
4 whether it's legislated or not, and that has to enter
5 into the design phase. So, that dialogue between
6 technologists and policy people has to start early.

7 And secondly, the technology which was viewed
8 as a great threat to the human right of privacy doesn't
9 have to be a great threat. It can also be an enabler and
10 a facilitator. And it's the only way you do good
11 security, so you have to recognize that what can give you
12 security can also be a part of the privacy landscape.

13 So, at the time, in the 1970s, when privacy
14 legislation arrived, government was seen as the principal
15 threat to privacy. Then we went through a period where
16 the marketplace was seen as the principal threat. I
17 think we're probably getting back to government being
18 seen as the principal threat nowadays, but that's a topic
19 for another day.

20 The technology was definitely seen as enabling
21 surveillance, and how to make the technology more
22 consumer-friendly, more sensitive to the need of
23 individuals was the push.

24 We, in Canada, have a very active privacy
25 commissioner in the province of Ontario who has been keen

1 on PETS since she first started coming to these early
2 workshops. And she released, with the Netherlands
3 privacy commissioner, a ground-breaking report in 1995 on
4 privacy-enhancing technologies, "The Path to Anonymity."

5 Since then, we have moved away from this
6 concept of anonymity as being fundamental to PETS. But
7 that's how it started. Now, I am going to skip rather
8 quickly through these.

9 This slide skips over the structural problems
10 that lead you to want to redesign the technology to
11 enable privacy. We had lived through caller ID -- I will
12 speak for a moment about that. Caller ID was mapped out
13 on the world without anybody really thinking seriously
14 about how to suppress, for those who absolutely needed
15 their number suppressed.

16 And after it hit the marketplace, places like
17 clinics, doctors who were performing abortions, women's
18 centers looking after women who were being protected from
19 domestic violence, police, all kinds of people, came
20 forward and said, "Hey, you can't release my calling
21 number." Then there was a retrofit on the system. Okay,
22 we will do this call block.

23 And 1-800 numbers, of course, never had the
24 call block, because that's central to the signaling
25 system. We have the same thing now with 911 enablement.

1 So, there was then a tension. And that tension
2 persists today. Security people tend to want to gather
3 this data. Privacy people tend to want the system to be
4 designed so that it is not captured. And when I say
5 "this data," I mean transactional data that releases
6 information about the individual.

7 But that was one of the first fights. And the
8 Caller ID blocking was a patch-on. PETS, since then,
9 have been trying to get integrated into the
10 infrastructure earlier. And these are a few examples of
11 some of the reasons why you might want them, copyright
12 management systems being, of course, pretty important
13 right now.

14 I am going to skip briefly through these. The
15 original PETS that surfaced in the early 1990s tended to
16 focus on anonymity, such as the anonymous electronic cash
17 rolled out for anonymous road tolls.

18 I'm not sure how the road tolls run here now,
19 now that they're really quite common currency. But there
20 tends to be transactional data gathering. Digicash
21 enabled the money to be peeled off securely and
22 authentically at very high speeds without capturing
23 consumer information.

24 Anonymous websurfing, certainly Zero-Knowledge
25 was in that category. We had all kinds of encryption

1 services, which I have to say, how many people use
2 encryption in their e-mail today? Very, very few. And
3 that's after, really, a good 10 years that it's been
4 commonly available on the marketplace. I don't use it
5 myself. Why? It's too hard. Doesn't work. Crashes my
6 system. Anyway, we won't go there. There is another
7 slide on why consumers don't use PETS.

8 Other tools started to move in and be welcomed
9 as privacy-enhancing technologies. And then, of course,
10 privacy advocates, as is our want, tended to start
11 bickering about what was a PET and what wasn't a PET.
12 I'm not sure that's a profitable dialogue these days. We
13 have got a lot of problems to solve. So we should maybe
14 get on with it.

15 But I think it is true, for the purposes of
16 definitions and figuring out what you're going to roll
17 out and what you're going to focus on, you have to
18 understand how big a job a tool is doing.

19 Into this discussion, of course, was the
20 concept of PITS, privacy-invasive technologies. Many
21 security tools, if they have not been designed with
22 privacy in mind, or privacy enablement in mind, tend to
23 be very intrusive. They can be made more privacy
24 friendly. You can encrypt your biometrics, so that it's
25 a one-way function, so that you don't have a giant

1 database of people's biometric identification.

2 You can enable them so that all of the
3 communications is securely encrypted, so nobody can lift
4 this stuff off. RF devices should be designed so that
5 you can turn them off, although my betting is they never
6 will be, because if you do that you defeat some of the
7 crime control aspects of them.

8 I think I have probably about one minute left,
9 right Toby?

10 MS. LEVIN: We will give you two.

11 MS. PERRIN: Two? Thanks. Well, I will just
12 skip through here. I'm going to skip what a PET is. I'm
13 going to skip the boom years. You can look at that
14 poster that I brought from the workshop two years ago,
15 and see how many are still alive.

16 What do people want? It's got to be easy. It
17 has to have no additional consumer burden, no load.
18 People want it for free. They want it bundled with their
19 products. They don't want to be nicked and dined to
20 death. And people don't understand the threat and the
21 potential harm. As we heard a second ago, kids don't
22 know they shouldn't put their telephone numbers up on the
23 Internet. They don't know the basics. And that's
24 normal.

25 I mean, you still have to train your kids not

1 to talk to strangers in weird places, and that they
2 should be home at night instead of out at 2:00 in the
3 morning. You have to train each generation about IT, and
4 we are really the first generation that's training about
5 IT. So this shouldn't surprise anyone.

6 But you're not going to sell something if
7 people don't understand why they should use it. And
8 people cannot understand the data flows. In fact,
9 privacy experts, security experts, and information
10 experts can't understand the data flows. So that's one
11 of the hardest things to understand, where the data goes
12 and shows up, and who can access this, how it can be
13 used.

14 Now, here are the market drivers list, and I
15 would just leave you with this parting thought, that if
16 we want privacy to be ingrained in the system, we've got
17 to create drivers. Legislation is going to start pushing
18 things in the health sector, because there are some
19 strong requirements there for security. Security and
20 privacy ought to go hand in hand, and not be opponents.

21 Some of this enforcement action is driving it,
22 just at the tort level. Customer trust and damage to
23 brands. Smart companies -- I'm looking at Richard
24 Purcell here, I love to tease him -- but Microsoft
25 eventually realized they had to do something about

1 security and privacy, and so went forward and started to
2 do it. Brand is important.

3 And I will just close on this final note. The
4 security benefits of having less personal information is
5 not sufficiently recognized. And with this thrust now
6 for critical infrastructure protection, there is a drive
7 to get more information about who is doing what to whom.

8 Leaving personal information around ought to be
9 thought of as leaving a bucket of cash, because it's
10 saleable, organized crime is interested in it, the
11 terrorists are interested in it. You want to protect
12 that like cash. So if you can find a way to avoid having
13 it, through a PET, that's a good thing. You can get the
14 bonus of the use of the data, and make it disappear
15 afterwards. That's a great thing.

16 I will just cursor through. There we are.
17 Thank you very much.

18 MS. LEVIN: Thanks, Stephanie. Excellent.

19 (Applause.)

20 MS. LEVIN: As you have probably already
21 observed, we have included the slide presentation copies
22 in your folders, so that you can review that information,
23 and it helps our presenters to skim through it faster in
24 their oral presentation. But there is a lot of important
25 information in those slides, so -- good foundation.

1 Ruchika, would you give us a summary of your
2 perspective on what constitutes privacy-enhancing tools?

3 MS. AGRAWAL: Sure, though I want to start off
4 by giving you an intuition behind PETS. And basically,
5 we use PETS all the time: cash, Metro cards, postage
6 stamps. And the intuition behind it starts with a
7 question of when is data collection absolutely necessary
8 to complete a transaction or a communication?

9 And so, with that, we start off with defining a
10 framework for PETS, where PETS eliminate or minimize the
11 collection of personally identifiable information. And
12 we have tons of examples.

13 Stephanie mentioned websurfer anonymizers.
14 Anonymous publication storage services allow speakers,
15 Internet speakers, to publish anonymously, and it
16 respects First Amendment rights. Anonymous remailers
17 allow users to e-mail, or post in user groups
18 anonymously. Blind signatures -- what Stephanie was
19 talking about, one-way functions -- permit a host of
20 transactions without being personally identified.
21 Digital cash, analogous to physical cash, don't leave a
22 trail of personally identifiable information.

23 Digital tickets authorize -- we can appeal to
24 the real world. An example of this when you go see a
25 movie, a movie ticket authorizes you to see a particular

1 showing of a movie. And so digital tickets can serve the
2 same function.

3 Pre-paid smart cards, if done right, they don't
4 have to leave a trail of personally identifiable
5 information, and there is a host of other examples.

6 We note that PETS are the way to go, and we
7 observe certain characteristics. One I already
8 mentioned, that they limit the collection of personally
9 identifiable information, they enable communication in
10 commerce, they don't facilitate the collection of
11 personally identifiable information, they don't force
12 users to trade -- Internet users -- to trade privacy to
13 participate in commerce or communications, and they don't
14 treat privacy as a business commodity.

15 We also note that PETS offer a rich area for
16 future research. There is -- as Stephanie already
17 mentioned -- with security, digital rights management,
18 freedom of expression, computerized voting.

19 And we close with saying that the critical
20 point in the adoption of PETS is to make it less
21 important for users to understand. I mean, and the model
22 we note there is SSL, which is the secure socket layer,
23 which was widely adopted, which was already bundled into
24 your Netscape Navigator, for example. Users don't have
25 to understand it, it's already part of the system. And

1 that's the key requirement, we think, to the successful
2 adoption of PETS.

3 MS. LEVIN: Okay. We will come back and talk a
4 little bit more about what's been widely used in the
5 marketplace and what hasn't in just a minute. And we
6 would like to follow up with Ruchika regarding some of
7 the examples you have given.

8 But, Marty, would you add to what she said, in
9 terms of your views of what constitutes privacy tools?

10 MR. ABRAMS: Well, I have been given three
11 minutes to say that it's not just about online, it's not
12 just about the collection of information, that there are
13 other basic privacy principles that we need to think
14 about.

15 To me, the most important is awareness, or
16 transparency, the fact that we can see clearly how
17 information is going to be used, not just that it's being
18 collected, but how it's going to be used, and the
19 protections around that information. And also, that
20 there are technologies that are enhancing parts of what
21 it means to practice good privacy.

22 For example, in the United States, where
23 accuracy of information is important, we give people
24 rights to access that information, like the Fair Debt
25 Collection Act, Fair Billing Act, Fair Credit Reporting

1 Act.

2 And the technologies, actually, that are coming
3 online have facilitated consumers' exercising those
4 rights much more easily. I can go to Citicorp and get a
5 downloading of this month's account, last month's
6 account, the month before, the month before, so I can see
7 if, indeed, there are issues related to the accuracy of
8 that information. And technology has facilitated that.

9 So, I think that thinking about this as a
10 conference on PETS is probably inappropriate in a world
11 where we need to think about both online and offline
12 privacy. I think we should think about PETS as privacy-
13 enhancing tools, and that they are multiple tools that we
14 can use.

15 Now, all of these -- you know, I'm not nuts --
16 all of these things in the electronic world have to be
17 coupled with the appropriate level of security. And we
18 are still working on what it means to have the
19 appropriate level of security.

20 If I am going to go and download my account
21 information from the Internet, I have to have appropriate
22 levels of security so I can, indeed, gain access to that
23 information safely. But I think we need to think in a
24 broader term than just sort of the traditional definition
25 of PETS that was put on the table by my distinguished

1 colleagues.

2 MS. LEVIN: In the examples that Ruchika gave
3 of anonymous tools, and other tools that are in the
4 marketplace, which ones have succeeded and which haven't,
5 and why? Let's see if we can learn more about that. And
6 Alan, if I can throw the ball to you to start us off?

7 MR. DAVIDSON: I'm not Paula Bruening, by the
8 way, and that's not my pseudonym, either. I'm channeling
9 Paula today, though.

10 My first project when I was at CDT was working
11 on what I considered sort of the mother of all privacy-
12 enhancing technologies, which was the liberalization of
13 encryption technology, which I think counts as a success
14 in a lot of ways. It was the enabler of a lot of other
15 technologies that we're talking about today.

16 A few words about P3P, which I'm sure we will
17 talk about more, as well. But I was going to quote -- to
18 paraphrase the sixties rock band, The Monkees, I'm a
19 believer. I think we're still believers.

20 And P3P is a first step, it's a modest step.
21 People know this, but there are some notable successes, I
22 think particularly in providing transparency in the area
23 of cookies, for example. I mean, there are some notable
24 successes -- the adoption of P3P widely -- is something
25 that we can point to.

1 There have been disappointments, and there are
2 a lot of lessons learned from the P3P experience. Lorrie
3 Cranor has written about this, others have talked about
4 it. I am sure we will talk about it more, but slow
5 adoption rates, difficulty in terms of users
6 understanding these systems.

7 There have been disappointments in other places
8 in the market. The anonymizer tools, some of the tools
9 that Stephanie ran through, we have been, frankly,
10 disappointed that they haven't succeeded. And Stephanie
11 gave a nice run-down of some of the market factors that
12 play into that.

13 I would just say that I guess a bottom line is
14 that we still are back to -- if you ask why this has
15 happened, I would say that we're still back to what we
16 sort of call the holy trinity around our office of
17 privacy, it's technology, it's also industry best
18 practices and self regulation, and baseline regulation.

19 And together, we need all of those things,
20 because if you look at the question of how -- where the
21 incentives are going to be to adopt these tools, a lot of
22 them come from those other places. It's an iterative
23 process, where the tools create greater visibility, which
24 drives some of these other areas. But at the same time,
25 those other areas may be what drives the tools.

1 And anyway, it's not a silver bullet, there is
2 not an easy answer. But I think that we would say all
3 three of these things need to be looked at together.

4 MS. LEVIN: Danny, I'm going to ask you to
5 follow up with that, again, focusing on the issue of
6 what's been adopted and what hasn't, and why.

7 MR. WEITZNER: Well, I think it was
8 particularly interesting to hear Stephanie give the long
9 list of privacy-enhancing technologies and note that most
10 of them just didn't quite cut it.

11 And I think the ones that have cut it, even in
12 the areas such as anonymous browsing, I think what's
13 going to make anonymous browsing work is that, more and
14 more, it will become part of the infrastructure. People
15 are figuring out how to offer it for free.

16 Now, I think anonymous browsing has, in fact, a
17 relatively small place in most people's online life, and
18 that's for two reasons. And I would broaden that to say
19 that I think that minimization, while a critical privacy
20 principle, in the world we live in, I think is the
21 coequal principle of transparency. I think those are the
22 two important principles. And I think to rest too much
23 hope on minimization is, frankly, to ignore many of the
24 real problems we face.

25 I don't think that there is an either/or here,

1 but I think there has been a traditional emphasis in the
2 privacy community, frankly, on minimization. And that's
3 understandable for many reasons. But I think that we
4 have to look around us at the world that we're in, and in
5 fact, at the kind of interactions that people want to
6 engage in online.

7 The gentleman from DHS's daughter who wanted to
8 make her phone number available, now, I'm sure she got a
9 good education in talking to her sister and her father on
10 that subject. But people do actually want to communicate
11 a fair amount about their identity. They want to be
12 found, in many cases, as much as they sometimes don't
13 want to be found.

14 And we have to accommodate and recognize the
15 fact, as we build these systems, that the production of
16 culture requires the exchange of identity. Commerce
17 requires the exchange of identity. Politics -- we talk
18 about First Amendment rights -- politics requires the
19 exchange of identity. It's certainly vital to have the
20 right to anonymous political speech, but I think we would
21 all agree, if all political speech was anonymous, it
22 wouldn't be worth a whole lot.

23 So, I think we have to learn how to pay
24 particular attention as we move forward, to notions of
25 transparency.

1 But I got off, Toby, so I want to come back to
2 what I think -- the kinds of things that I think can
3 work, and don't work. What is clear is, I think, is that
4 individual consumers are not prepared to shell out a lot
5 of money or a lot of time or a lot of attention in order
6 to protect their privacy. Ruchika said, and Stephanie
7 alluded to it, we have this long list of services that
8 were either too expensive or too hard, or just took more
9 than a glimmer of someone's attention to actually use.

10 And I think that -- so I think that the answer,
11 in general, whether we're talking about the traditional
12 PETS that are about minimization, or whether we're
13 talking about technologies like P3P -- technologies based
14 on P3P -- that enhance user control, that enhance
15 transparency and choice, these have got to be built
16 deeply into the infrastructure.

17 I have a bias here. The organization I work
18 with is about creating infrastructure standards for the
19 Web. The reason we have put so much energy into P3P is
20 that we believe that if we build the ability to have
21 better transparency into the Web so that it's a baseline
22 feature, so that it's in the major browsers, so that it's
23 more and more in major server products, it will be easy
24 to deploy, that people don't have to spend as much money,
25 they don't have to spend as much time on making it work.

1 That's going to be the key, is making these
2 services virtually free, at least to the consumer, and
3 widely enough used that it makes business sense to pay
4 attention to them. If we have 10 standards out there
5 about how to do transparency, the cost, both to consumers
6 and to businesses would be overwhelming and they would
7 never get anywhere.

8 I think the same kind of thing is true when you
9 look at services that enhance minimization, such as
10 online browsing. We have got to develop common
11 standards. We have some very basic encryption standards
12 out there that are important, but we're so far from being
13 able to facilitate a degree of anonymity in browsing that
14 also, for example, facilitates the delivery of the
15 product you actually found and want to buy.

16 We're so far from that, we could get much
17 closer to that, but it's going to require an awful lot of
18 work on common standards and common approaches. I think
19 we can accomplish a lot, but we have got to make these
20 things, as Ruchika said, virtually invisible, requiring
21 only a glimmer of understanding of users.

22 MS. LEVIN: Is the fact that it has to be easy
23 to use and inexpensive, or virtually free, mean that
24 consumers don't care about privacy?

25 MR. WEITZNER: No, I think what it means, very

1 simply, is that it's a classic problem of externalities.
2 In any given transaction that a consumer engages in --
3 and this is true online or offline -- the choice you have
4 is whether to spend extra time right now, extra
5 attention, extra resources of yours, give up
6 opportunities that you might have otherwise, in order to
7 gain some intangible -- seemingly intangible -- privacy
8 benefit that's off in the future.

9 The cost, if you look at it in crass economic
10 terms, of privacy to users, is the long-term profiling
11 goes on, the long-term intrusion. That cost is not
12 evident in an individual transaction. I think that's why
13 we see, in the U.S., with, I don't know, 37 states that
14 offer the opportunity not to use your social security
15 number as your driver's license number, the usage of that
16 option is tiny. It's -- and it's simply because people,
17 I believe, choose -- are not presented with the long-term
18 costs and the long-term implications.

19 So, we have to, therefore, turn that around a
20 little bit. I think that part of what's so critical
21 about transparency, I would say more than minimization,
22 what's so critical about transparency is that it helps
23 create both the individual awareness of the actual cost
24 of putting your phone number on the IM message, or
25 disclosing your name, or doing whatever else, it helps

1 the individuals to be aware of the cost.

2 And I think it also creates a very important
3 social feedback mechanism. People do need to understand,
4 and need to internalize beyond just, you know, guidance
5 from DHS, which will be valuable, but people need to
6 internalize, in a direct way, the costs of disclosing
7 personal information. And it is only with that, and it's
8 only once people understand that, I think, that we will
9 get the kind of regulatory response that Alan discussed,
10 and find the right balance.

11 People simply are not aware of what's
12 happening, and we need to help that to happen.

13 MS. LEVIN: Okay, Marty, why don't you --

14 MR. ABRAMS: I disagree a little bit. We have
15 lots of teachable moments. We all know that consumers
16 are most responsive when they're at the teachable moment.

17 In my household, the teachable moment came when
18 my son unintentionally brought spyware into the house
19 with music on our home computer. And I think that it's
20 not just about money, it's about the inner -- it's the
21 way software operates together, it's the ease of putting
22 the software on, it's the ease of making the software
23 work.

24 I can tell you that our system supervisor
25 graduated from high school and went off to college, that

1 there are multiple advanced degrees in my household, even
2 with him off at college, but none of us could make the
3 software that was supposed to make our computers more
4 secure work the way our household needed the computers to
5 work.

6 So, it's not just about money --

7 MR. WEITZNER: I think you could, I think you
8 didn't choose to spend the time.

9 MR. ABRAMS: Oh, Danny, I'm not an idiot.

10 MR. WEITZNER: Oh, I know you're not an idiot,
11 that's why I think you could do it.

12 MR. ABRAMS: Danny, I am not an idiot, my wife
13 is not an idiot. We have a home network with four nodes.
14 That's just the way our household has to work. And I --
15 you know, I dispute you when you say that between my wife
16 and I, with the amount of time we had to dedicate -- now,
17 sure, we could go and take a class, sure, we could, you
18 know, go off and spend all of our time doing this.

19 But we need the technology, to be honest, to
20 work the way Richard Purcell has talked about in the
21 past. It needs to work easily, it needs to work. We
22 need to take advantage of those teachable moments. When
23 consumers put software on their computer, it has to work
24 the way a toaster does.

25 MS. LEVIN: Alan --

1 MR. ABRAMS: You put the toast in, and it pops
2 up.

3 MS. LEVIN: But Alan also pointed out the role
4 -- that technology is one piece, and he mentioned the
5 role of best practices, and also a legal framework. Do
6 you need that to couple with technology, or can
7 technology do it alone?

8 MR. ABRAMS: I have never been opposed to good
9 privacy law, good security law. I say -- I have often
10 said we don't know quite yet how to write that, and we
11 shouldn't write law until we know how to put it in place.

12 But I go back to the basics, and some of the
13 basics are that people need to -- when they're at that
14 point where they discover the need for a service or
15 product -- and I see security and privacy as a product --
16 it needs to be easily usable by the consumer. We need to
17 build that into the products, and make that as something
18 that makes the products more marketable.

19 Sure, we need to govern the way data is
20 collected in certain instances, we need to have an
21 infrastructure, but I think that's a cop out to say that
22 it's the legal infrastructure that gets in the way of
23 solving the problem.

24 MS. LEVIN: Can we get some comments from
25 others on the panel, who would like to -- Brian?

1 MR. TRETICK: Yes. I think two of the most
2 prevalent privacy-enabling techniques that are used today
3 are screen names, like your AOL screen name, your MSN
4 screen name, which disguise your true identity, while
5 allowing you to do things and be contacted.

6 And the other is, I think again, one of the
7 most prevalently used technologies that's privacy-
8 enabling is Internet Explorer 6.0, which, you know, looks
9 at some of the P3P components that we will talk about
10 shortly. But it's there, it's on, and operating.

11 I think then, two very prevalent tools that
12 business offers, I think the most widely offered tools,
13 are opt ins and opt outs. And while those don't
14 necessarily limit collection, they could limit use and
15 disclosure. So those already exist today. Those aren't
16 necessarily technologies. Technologies have to be there
17 to drive them, but those are there, as well.

18 MS. LEVIN: Good additions. Alan?

19 MR. DAVIDSON: I was just going to say, you
20 know, if you look at -- even at these examples that Brian
21 just gave, I think our greatest successes have been where
22 the transaction costs are low, where tools are being
23 built into other products that people are already
24 adopting.

25 And maybe that tells us something, which is

1 that maybe the greatest success story, in some ways, of
2 privacy-enhancing tools is its effect on what we're
3 supposed to be talking about later in the day, its affect
4 on architecture, which is the fact that this has made
5 people start to think about how to build privacy
6 enhancement into other products, other tools.

7 I don't know where you draw the line between
8 what's a -- maybe Stephanie will have an answer for us
9 about where you draw the line between a privacy-enhancing
10 tool and a change in the architecture or a change in the
11 current product.

12 But if it's true, as Ruchika says, that
13 consumers really need this to be easy -- and I think that
14 that is true -- the best way to make that happen is going
15 to be to change the products that they're already buying.
16 And that's happening.

17 MS. LEVIN: Lorrie?

18 MS. CRANOR: Well, one of the problems that we
19 have is that, as technologists, we don't fully know how
20 to build these things so they just work. And I think a
21 panel this afternoon will talk about that some.

22 SSL is a good example, that it was given that
23 it just works. Well, actually, it only sort of just
24 works. The part about encrypting your data just works.
25 But one of the roles of SSL is it's supposed to

1 authenticate, it's supposed to make sure that when I go
2 to, say, Amazon, with the idea of giving them my personal
3 information to buy something, it's really going to Amazon
4 and not somebody else who is actually stealing my
5 information. And that part of SSL actually doesn't work
6 unless you're a pretty knowledgeable consumer. And so,
7 that's a problem.

8 Another quick point is that I think it's
9 important to look beyond just this online environment
10 when looking at PETS, and to look at the design choices
11 in general. Another thing that was brought up was cards
12 and toll systems. Well, you know, in this country, we
13 typically don't have a public debate when we build a toll
14 system as to, well, should we make it an anonymous system
15 or not, you know. Usually there are so many other
16 factors that get in there, and that gets lost.

17 And you know, a transit system, the D.C.
18 transit system is, more or less, an anonymous card
19 system. The New York one is definitely not. They do the
20 same thing. There is no reason why they had to be built
21 differently, but they were.

22 MS. LEVIN: Okay. Anyone else want to comment
23 on how to use these tools? Yes, Ruchika?

24 MS. AGRAWAL: Well, I just wanted to comment on
25 -- I feel that there is consensus up here that the

1 important thing about PETS is to make it less important
2 for users to understand it. But I notice an inherent
3 contradiction when you compare that with a technology
4 that's supposed to enable user control. I mean, that, to
5 me, is a contradiction, and I was hoping for a resolution
6 of that.

7 MS. LEVIN: Can you clarify? Are you
8 suggesting that the tools, by definition, need to allow
9 for user control?

10 MS. AGRAWAL: Well, like, P3P, and I think
11 Danny has a comment, because -- what I mean is P3P is
12 supposed to enable user control. But at the same time,
13 we're acknowledging that an important aspect to
14 successful adoption of these tools is to make it less
15 important for users to understand the tools.

16 But if you're trying to get the user to use
17 this particular tool to control their transactions, I
18 mean, it's actually making it more important that the
19 user understands it.

20 MS. LEVIN: Okay.

21 MR. WEITZNER: I think that there is a
22 distinction, perhaps, between understanding tools at a
23 technical level, and understanding the results you are
24 trying to achieve. If you expect that people are going
25 to use anonymous browsing, they would only use it with

1 the expectation and understanding that their identity
2 would be shielded in a certain way.

3 When technologies, computer technologies, or
4 toasters, or anything else, work properly, people
5 understand how to get the results they want, and don't
6 have to think about how they function.

7 I think, no doubt, we have seen, even in the
8 early evolution of P3P implementations, in fact, a
9 transition towards the, I think, Ruchika, what you cited
10 as the success of the SSL model, that people see that
11 little lock and key, or they don't.

12 And Lorrie, I think correctly, points out that
13 people may actually impute the wrong meaning to the
14 presence of that key or not, but nevertheless, it
15 provides a degree of assurance. It allows people to make
16 what computer scientists call a kind of a tacit
17 judgement. It's something you see there, you say, "Okay,
18 I'm happy." You don't have to do what Marty's child
19 evidently did, which was to get under the hood and make
20 things work properly.

21 That's clearly, I think, where we all want to
22 get. I don't think that there is really any
23 contradiction here if you understand that what we're
24 trying to do is enable people to have a certain kind of
25 experience, and give them control over the experience.

1 Whether that control is in the form of limiting
2 information altogether through anonymous browsing, or
3 it's in the form of making sure that you only provide
4 personal information in certain contexts.

5 The point is that people need to achieve the
6 result they want without worrying about how it actually
7 happened. That's what technology ought to do for us.

8 MS. LEVIN: And so, Ruchika, if I'm right,
9 you're saying that consumers need to understand what the
10 technology does for them in order to make some decisions
11 about it, need to have some level of understanding of how
12 to use it, and why use it, but not need to know exactly
13 how it works?

14 MS. AGRAWAL: Well, I think there are multiple
15 levels here. And I mean, Stephanie mentioned in the
16 beginning that people don't understand data flows. I'm a
17 technologist, and I used to work for a financial firm,
18 and I did all this e-commerce stuff, and I did not
19 understand the data flows.

20 I mean, people generally don't understand data
21 flows. And the second level is understanding the
22 technology behind it, which is why we keep saying that
23 it's just important that they're built in, like seatbelts
24 are in a car. It's just there and you use it, it's just
25 less important to understand.

1 MS. LEVIN: That's a perfect segue into our
2 discussion on P3P, which is a technology that is designed
3 to help consumers understand a whole lot of information
4 in a very automated kind of way, and I think bridges that
5 discussion of education and technology, and policy.

6 And Lorrie Cranor is here to -- I don't know if
7 she will object to my referring to her as one of the
8 mothers of P3P -- but is here to give us an overview on
9 its status. And then we will launch into a discussion
10 about it.

11 MS. CRANOR: Good morning. I am also going to
12 go rather quickly through my slides, but you can read the
13 details on your own.

14 P3P, for those of you who are not familiar, is
15 a standard that was developed by the World Wide Web
16 Consortium. And basically, it's a way for websites to
17 take their privacy policies and put them into a computer-
18 readable format. And the idea is that once they are in a
19 computer-readable format, we can build tools for users,
20 typically into a web browser, that will do something
21 useful with that privacy policy information.

22 I'm going to skip over all the pieces of P3P.
23 What is probably most interesting about P3P, for people
24 who are not familiar, is what you can actually learn from
25 these computer-readable privacy policies, and here is a

1 list. You can take a look at of some of the main
2 features. There is actually more details under each of
3 these categories.

4 P3P supports the creation of P3P user agents.
5 And these are software tools that can actually go and
6 read the P3P policies and do something useful for users.
7 I am going to tell you about a few of them that are
8 currently available.

9 There are P3P user agents that are actually
10 built into the Microsoft Internet Explorer 6 web browser,
11 and the Netscape Navigator 7 web browser. It just comes
12 with those web browsers. Users don't have to do anything
13 to get them.

14 These browsers basically focus on one aspect of
15 P3P, something called a compact policy, which is used to
16 describe the privacy policies associated with cookies.
17 And when a website tries to set a cookie, these browsers
18 will automatically take a look at the P3P compact policy
19 associated with that cookie, if it has one.

20 And actually, the default setting on IE6 is
21 that if there is a cookie that's being set by a third
22 party and it doesn't have a P3P compact policy, that
23 cookie gets blocked automatically. Netscape has
24 different default settings, and users can actually adjust
25 those settings.

1 Another thing that both of these browsers do is
2 they have a way for users to go and get a summary of a
3 website's privacy policy. And this is done by having the
4 browser go and read that computer-readable privacy policy
5 and then translate it back into English. And so, the
6 user gets a privacy policy in a standardized format from
7 both of these browsers.

8 Now, there is another tool called the AT&T
9 Privacy Bird, which we developed, which is basically an
10 add-on for IE5 and IE6. You can download it for free.
11 It takes a little bit of effort, because the user has to
12 actually go and get it, although it is free.

13 Basically, what it does is it puts an icon in
14 the corner of the browser window with a little bird that
15 goes and checks the P3P policy at websites, and it
16 changes colors and chirps to indicate whether or not the
17 website's policy matches the preconfigured settings that
18 the user has put into their browser about privacy. It
19 also has a way of getting that English translation of the
20 computer-readable code.

21 One of the things that we have discovered in
22 the year or so that these tools have been available, is
23 that they don't all provide identical English language
24 translations. And this is something that a number of
25 websites have raised as a big concern that if somebody

1 comes to my website and they are using Netscape, or they
2 are using IE6, or they're using Privacy Bird, they are
3 seeing slightly different versions of my privacy policy.

4 And so, I don't have full control over how
5 users are viewing my privacy policy. And so that's
6 something that's been a concern. And the WC3 has a
7 working group now that's working on trying to come up
8 with some guidelines so that we can get some more
9 consistent representations of these policies in languages
10 that users will actually understand.

11 Just to show you an example, this is what
12 Privacy Bird looks like. You can see the bird icon in
13 the corner. If I click on that bird, I can get the
14 policy summary -- this is the English translation of the
15 privacy policy. This is a site that matches my
16 preferences, it's a green, happy bird.

17 Sites that don't match -- I don't think anybody
18 could hear the sound effect, but it was an angry sound --
19 you have this red, angry bird. And again, we can look at
20 exactly what is the translation, and also, we can see the
21 mismatch. At the top of the translation, we indicate why
22 exactly this policy didn't match my privacy preferences.

23 Okay, I'm going to take you very briefly
24 through some of the studies that we have done on Privacy
25 Bird and P3P, and there are references where, if you want

1 to go and look up the complete studies.

2 We did an e-mail survey of Privacy Bird users.
3 At this point, over 30,000 people have downloaded it. We
4 sent out e-mails to those who had opted in to receiving
5 surveys, and asked them questions about Privacy Bird.
6 Overall, the feedback was quite positive.

7 The biggest complaint that we got was there
8 were too many sites where they couldn't get an indication
9 from the bird as to whether or not it matched those
10 preferences, because those sites weren't P3P-enabled.
11 And obviously, the tool would be much more useful if they
12 were.

13 An interesting thing that we saw is that these
14 users reported changes in their online behavior as a
15 result of using this tool. They found it useful, they
16 found it was something that they could actually rely on
17 to do something. These are, of course, self-reported
18 numbers, and not a random sample, but there is some
19 indication that at least some people find this to be a
20 useful thing to do.

21 There also seemed to be some indication that
22 people would really like to be able to use the tool to do
23 comparison shopping, to keep one of the factors in mind
24 besides price, to look at what are their privacy
25 policies?

1 Another study which we're doing, and we have
2 some preliminary results on, is we have actually -- we
3 give some users who have never used Privacy Bird or IE6's
4 P3P tools before, we give them some training on how to
5 use them. And then we give them some assignments, to go
6 to some actual websites, read the privacy policy, and
7 answer some questions. You know, "Will this site share
8 your e-mail address for marketing," for example. We have
9 them use Privacy Bird, we have them use IE6, and we have
10 them just read the policy and answer the questions. And
11 then we see how long does it take them to do it, how
12 accurate are they in finding the information, and what
13 did they think of the experience?

14 This has been very informative, and we found
15 that, overall, using the P3P user agents, people are able
16 to find the information much more accurately, and they
17 certainly have a much better feeling about the process.
18 They like using the tools to find the information. They
19 hate reading privacy policies.

20 We found that there are some problems,
21 particularly with the IE6 user agent, and this is, in
22 part, due to some of the inconsistencies in the user
23 agent. IE6 actually leaves out some of the components of
24 a P3P policy, which actually make it impossible to answer
25 certain questions. And I think these are things that

1 could easily be fixed in a future version.

2 We have also found some problems with Privacy
3 Bird, as well, in some particular types of wording
4 problems, and we're going to be making some
5 recommendations to the P3P working group, as far as in
6 their guidelines, how to address these kinds of issues.

7 Another thing that came up in the course of the
8 study was what were users actually looking for when they
9 read privacy policies. And what we found is similar to
10 what other studies have found. People want to know what
11 are they collecting about me, how is it going to be used,
12 will it be shared, will I get unsolicited marketings as a
13 result, and how can I opt out?

14 And I put in purple two of these things. These
15 are the two things that I think are really key. When you
16 ask people, you know, "What is really most important,"
17 it's -- will it be shared, and will they send me
18 marketing. The "how can I opt out," I put as less
19 important because a lot of users don't even realize that
20 that's a possibility, so they are not even asking that
21 question.

22 And one of the things we discovered is that the
23 P3P user agents allow people to answer those questions.
24 But what people would really like to see is right at the
25 top of the screen, they just want the answers to those

1 questions. They don't want to have to look through and
2 find it halfway down.

3 Another study that we have done -- and we have
4 a report which, hopefully, will be out on the tables
5 outside shortly, as soon as it arrives here -- is we have
6 done a study of P3P adoption at websites. We have tools
7 that can automatically go and survey websites to find out
8 if they have P3P, and to actually analyze those policies.

9 We looked at 5,800 websites about a week ago,
10 and we found 538 that had P3P policies. The adoption
11 rates are higher. If you look at the top sites, the top
12 100 sites, it's about 30 percent, and it goes down as you
13 go down to the less popular sites.

14 And as Brian will show you in his talk,
15 adoption of P3P is increasing, although slowly. We
16 looked at some specific sectors -- government websites,
17 adoption is very low. We expect this will change, once
18 the new regulations take effect.

19 We also found that adoption rates at children's
20 websites are fairly low, but there are some interesting
21 trends, which you can read about in the study, with
22 children's sites.

23 One of the most surprising things that we saw
24 was the number of technical errors in these P3P-enabled
25 websites. About a third of them actually had some form

1 of technical error. About seven percent we categorized
2 as very serious errors, where they were omitting an
3 essential component.

4 Now, it's actually very common for web
5 standards to have errors. If you look at other types of
6 web standards and studies that have been done you will
7 see that they all have tons of errors. But we think that
8 there may be some more concern about P3P errors, due to
9 the nature of what P3P is actually telling you, that this
10 may be a bigger problem.

11 There actually is software and services and
12 tools and books available that should help websites solve
13 this problem. And most of them are available for free,
14 but people are not using them.

15 And just to give you a little bit of a taste of
16 some of the other things that we were able to find from
17 looking at these P3P-enabled websites, is we were able to
18 essentially do the kinds of web sweeps that have been
19 done in the past for these FTC workshops, but we were
20 able to do them very fast. And in the order of a few
21 hours, we could check 500 websites, and find out how many
22 had opt in, how many had opt out, you know, did they
23 provide access, whatever.

24 And so, you can see just a few of the kinds of
25 statistics that we were able to collect. And there is a

1 lot more detail in the report.

2 Just to -- what I want to leave you with here,
3 so you know, P3P has been out officially for about a
4 year. And I think what we have seen is that P3P adoption
5 is steady, that we are seeing, you know, good adoption
6 rates, but we need more. And we need the sites that are
7 adopting P3P to do a better job at getting it right.

8 You know, it raises some questions, all these
9 errors that we're seeing, is -- do we need some sort of
10 process to actually go and audit these policies? You
11 know, we don't know anything about are they actually
12 accurate, what they're saying. All we are looking for
13 here is technical errors, but the number of technical
14 errors is somewhat concerning.

15 We also see that there are some P3P software
16 tools that are available for end users. They are readily
17 available. They need some improvements, but I think that
18 there is promise that we will get those improvements.

19 We are also seeing that users of these very
20 early P3P user agents are already finding them useful.
21 They will find them more useful when there are more sites
22 P3P-enabled, and there are some improvements.

23 We are also seeing that P3P has had an
24 unexpected result. Besides being part of a user agent,
25 P3P is also something that we can use to assess the state

1 of website privacy policies through this sort of
2 automated web sweeps.

3 And finally, I think in the future, what is
4 going to be particularly useful is to get services that
5 make it even easier for web users to use P3P to answer
6 questions they want at the time they need it.

7 So when I go to a search engine, instead of,
8 finding the site I want, going there, and then finding
9 out they have a bad privacy policy, what if I could tell
10 the quality of the privacy policy from that search
11 results page, and just go directly to the site with the
12 best policy. And so I hope we will see services like
13 that in the future. Thank you.

14 MS. LEVIN: Thanks, Lorrie.

15 (Applause.)

16 MS. LEVIN: Brian, if you could fill us in on
17 the Ernst & Young reviews.

18 MR. TRETICK: Certainly. Starting back in
19 August of 2002, we collected data on the top 500 web --
20 most active web domains for U.S. surfers from Comscore
21 Networks, through their media metrics Netscore program.
22 Without the aid of wonderful technology, we plodded
23 through the 500 sites in August, September, October,
24 planning to check on and report on P3P adoption rates on
25 a monthly basis. We decided that the needle wasn't

1 moving fast enough, so we went to a quarterly basis --
2 October to January to April -- the April report is out on
3 the information table, and it's available, also, on
4 ey.com/privacy, for download. Also, the past reports are
5 posted on the site.

6 What we were able to do with the Comscore data,
7 which separated these top 500 domains according to
8 industry, we were able to determine whether they were
9 P3P-enabled, or had the full P3P policy, not just by
10 count, but also by industry.

11 In August, of the top 100 domains, 24 out of
12 the 100 or 24 percent were P3P-enabled. And that
13 increased into April to 30 percent.

14 Of the top 500, we start at a lower level,
15 about 16 percent back in August. We believe we're up to
16 around the 20 percent mark for April. If you look at the
17 dashboard, which presented the percentages as
18 speedometers for these 20 categories, the real outliers,
19 the ones who are well below those 20 percent for top 100
20 -- 30 percent for the top 100, 20 percent for the top 500
21 -- are government sites, and those are federal sites in
22 the top 500. Those are also state sites, state domains.

23 With the e-government Act, we would expect to
24 see, when the OMB publishes those criteria, the federal
25 sites, at least, catching up to where industry is and

1 actually surpassing them.

2 We also see a significant lack of adoption in
3 education-related domains, and also the auction -- online
4 auction sites. We hope, in the future, to be made
5 obsolete by the software programs that AT&T Research has
6 put together so we can go off and count things in a more
7 automated fashion. Thank you very much.

8 MS. LEVIN: Thank you. Lorrie mentioned IE6
9 and the important role Microsoft has played in the
10 implementation of P3P. Philip, can you comment on that,
11 and bring us up to date on what Microsoft is doing for
12 deployment?

13 MR. REITINGER: Sure. I would like to -- since
14 I didn't have a chance to talk on the last point raised -
15 - one quick point which leads into the IE6 question. I
16 think I heard raging agreement that privacy tools need to
17 be as -- as all of us, I think, who were involved in the
18 crypto-war, the great crypto-war, as Stephanie put it, a
19 nice turn of phrase, of "double-click, easy, fast, and
20 cheap." It's a phrase from Bill Pullis at EDS.

21 And I think that is happening. Privacy needs
22 to be built into either the architectural products, as
23 Alan put it, or the architecture of the Internet, as
24 Danny put it. And at least on the product side, I think
25 that is happening.

1 I won't go into details, given time, but
2 certainly on some of the Microsoft products, like Windows
3 Media Player 9, and Office 11, security tabs and privacy
4 tabs are being included in the architecture of products
5 that allow people to protect their privacy.

6 Another good example, moving to the topic at
7 issue, is P3P. As I think was raised, it's built into
8 Internet Explorer 6 in a manner that examines the compact
9 policy for cookies. But it's also important to
10 recognize, as the discussion of Privacy Bird indicated,
11 that it's actually an extensible architecture. So you
12 can have browser helper objects that are designed by
13 third parties that will also enable privacy, and give
14 users additional choice.

15 Microsoft is also a big supporter of P3P, not
16 only in IE6, but we have deployed it across our websites.
17 We think it's an important tool for enabling consumers,
18 particularly to have transparency in notice and choice.

19 The last thing that Microsoft does to support
20 P3P is we encourage our Passport partners to implement
21 P3P on their websites. So, we think it's a great tool,
22 we're committed to it, and we're committed to continuing
23 to support it in its continued development.

24 MS. LEVIN: Given your experience with your
25 Passport companies, in particular, how easy is it for

1 them to implement P3P? What's been your experience?

2 MR. REITINGER: I'm going to have to speak a
3 little bit not from personal knowledge on this, because
4 that's not my main business line. I think when you talk
5 about incentives and disincentives to adoption of P3P, we
6 have already discussed them to some degree. I would sort
7 of group the disincentives into three categories: cost,
8 risk, and control.

9 Cost is mostly start-up costs, actually setting
10 up the website to do that. I think that is dropping, but
11 it might be perceived to be higher than it actually is.

12 Risk, all sorts of things that we're going to
13 get to later, with regard to legal concerns -- probably
14 fall into three rough categories. First, what if you
15 have two policies that disagree with one another? The
16 fact that the current P3P vocabulary may be inadequate to
17 express all of the different elements of a privacy
18 policy, and that there might be liabilities associated
19 with that.

20 And second, the whole question of
21 implementation. How do you actually do that in practice,
22 and what if an implementer doesn't convey your privacy
23 policy perfectly, are you liable for that?

24 And then the last is control. As was raised, I
25 think, by Lorrie earlier, a user agent might portray a

1 privacy policy in a different way than the owner of the
2 website would want it to be. And so there is a sense of
3 loss of control.

4 Counterbalancing those costs, I think, are two
5 big incentives. One, websites don't want to be broken
6 when you look at them with Netscape or Internet Explorer,
7 or one of the other browsers. They want to work.

8 Second, P3P is really critical for building
9 user trust, by enabling users to more easily understand
10 the privacy policies of the website. And so I think both
11 of those are important things for folks that want to
12 adopt P3P.

13 MS. LEVIN: Perfect summary. Brooks, how about
14 adding your perspective on the usability and incentives
15 and obstacles?

16 MR. DOBBS: Yes. I would just like to follow
17 up on the obstacles, and give a little bit of personal
18 experience of something I have seen.

19 I have an associate I used to work with, and we
20 do lunch about once a month, and we talk about what we
21 have been doing, and I mention P3P all the time -- it's
22 probably one of my favorite lunch topics.

23 So, I thought I had driven this point home to
24 this friend. And he builds systems for several websites,
25 and they connect data to each other through a cookie.

1 Nothing nefarious, it's all clients of theirs, but they
2 need to track use across these different websites.

3 So, he calls me the other day and says -- this
4 is a while ago -- and says, "About 24 percent of my data
5 seems wrong." Then a little bit later, he says, "About
6 36 percent of my data seems wrong." And it took the
7 second time for me to realize that, those are the
8 adoption rates of IE6. "What you have done is not listen
9 to me at lunch for the past year-and-a-half, and you
10 haven't done any type of P3P implementation to make your
11 cookie work across these sites."

12 And then what happens is -- he's a
13 technologist, very techno-geek -- and he says, "Where can
14 I get a P3P policy?" I'm, like, "Well, your P3P policy,"
15 as Lorrie said, "is a representation of your site's
16 privacy policy."

17 Then you start to get this merging of the
18 technical folks, the legal folks, and the production
19 folks. And I don't know how many of you have worked in a
20 web production environment, but those folks don't get
21 together in rooms all the time.

22 And that's one of the real problems with P3P
23 adoption, is that you have really got to get these
24 departments talking to each other to do something that
25 can, in many cases, be very, very simple. But it's very

1 hard to get that initial dialogue to begin and then,
2 after the initial dialogue has begun, for everyone to
3 feel comfortable with its output.

4 The legal folks, of course, are very risk
5 averse, and they have never seen this before, and they
6 have no experience with it, and it worries them some
7 because we haven't seen anything come down on P3P. P3P,
8 in the way that it's evaluated most of the time, is just
9 talking about compact policies, which deal in a very
10 small set of tokens -- about 53 tokens.

11 So, in many ways -- and I'm over-simplifying
12 here -- you've been asked to reduce your privacy policy
13 to 53 tokens. Well, I'm sure we have all seen lawyers
14 drafting privacy policies. I mean, they labor over the
15 wording. So if you tell them, "You're kind of limited to
16 53 words, and by the way, we have enumerated the
17 definitions of those words pretty clearly," they get a
18 little bit leery of it. And I think that's been a real
19 problem for adoption.

20 But maybe switching to focus on what I think
21 the great parts about adoption are, is that,
22 increasingly, the web, and what we see as a web page, is
23 more an ingredients list than it is a single entity. I
24 was in a major news site the other day -- and one of the
25 great things we didn't mention about PETS is one of their

1 goals may not just be to simplify things for end users,
2 but for them to understand that something very complex is
3 happening, and then they can make decisions as to
4 whether, as Marty was saying, whether they want to invest
5 a bunch of time learning about those things, or maybe
6 just trust in the technology.

7 But as I was saying, web pages are becoming
8 very complicated, and we're seeing specialization. You
9 know, he who provides weather the best is providing the
10 weather map. He who provides ad serving the best might
11 be providing the ad serving. And so we have these pages
12 that are very, very complex and dynamic, and may not even
13 be the same entities collecting information every time
14 you reload the exact same page.

15 So it's very difficult in a stagnate privacy
16 policy to address that. And it's very difficult for the
17 folks who are in a third party context to make statements
18 about what it is they do.

19 And that's one of the great pieces about P3P,
20 is that it takes this simple -- this web page -- expands
21 it out to the complex, to all the different entities
22 collecting data, forces those entities to -- painfully,
23 perhaps -- make some statements in some machine-readable
24 formats, and then brings it all back together again by
25 allowing the user to set some baselines, or perhaps

1 accept the baselines that are in the user agent, and
2 allow some meaningful decisions to be rendered when it
3 would be potentially impossible for an end user to go in
4 and examine all the different data collection and data
5 transfer that's happening as a result of visiting a
6 single entity. And I think that's a very positive
7 application of P3P.

8 MS. LEVIN: Before we launch into a discussion
9 about the legal implications -- and Danny, I will come
10 back to you, and Marty, for that -- Stephanie, I see you
11 have a point you wanted to make.

12 MS. PERRIN: One of the things I skipped over
13 in my slides was a basic comparison of this whole issue
14 of information in the economy and in the infrastructure
15 as being very similar to the environmental problem.

16 We knew after Rachel Carson that we might be
17 having some problems with pesticides. Nobody can track
18 the stuff through the system. And we had organic
19 products on the market in the 1960s -- me, being old, I
20 remember that -- nobody bought them.

21 And we have a similar phenomenon, I think, with
22 privacy, in that if you wake up and discover you're not
23 getting screened into jobs, you may start to wonder if
24 maybe those postings to anarchist.com are coming back to
25 haunt you. But if you don't understand how the system

1 works, it takes you a long time to reach that conclusion,
2 right?

3 And it's the same thing with the environment
4 and pesticides, and heavy metals, and all the rest of it.
5 If you wake up at 55 with colon cancer, you start
6 wondering about all the chicken and beef you have eaten
7 over the last 30, 40, 50 years. And it's too late then.

8 So, how do you get consumers to understand to
9 make those choices? And I don't want to sit around for
10 the next 50 years watching people gradually figure out
11 that maybe they should be making better information
12 choices. So how do you impel them to do that? Let's
13 talk in the context of P3P.

14 And my second point, I guess -- and I don't
15 mean to criticize, because I think P3P is a major tour de
16 force, in terms of its technological application -- the
17 problem I see is that it is web focused. And I wonder
18 how many organizations are looking deep into their
19 systems.

20 I don't care how the web actually collects
21 data. If I'm smart, I'm using an anonymizer anyway, and
22 I don't see why we can't make anonymous browsing a basic
23 fundamental with freedom of association and free speech.
24 I don't see that there is a real driver to collect
25 personal data on web browsing.

1 But who is going to audit, to see whether, in
2 fact, these web policies are being implemented? Who is
3 going to audit to make sure that the actual policy -- if
4 I go to my bank's website, does their policy that gets
5 read by the P3P engine reflect what they are actually
6 doing? For instance, under the banking laws in Canada,
7 with the Financial Crimes Reporting Act, I am ready to
8 bet it isn't. And that's -- how do we get from the
9 superficial analysis to that deep analysis that we really
10 need to implement privacy?

11 MS. LEVIN: Before we get to the audit
12 question, let's start off with, first, looking at the
13 legal liability issues. Marty, launch us there, and
14 then, Danny, I know you want to fill in.

15 MR. ABRAMS: Okay. Just a disclosure. I run a
16 project center that is focused on the whole question of
17 transparency, and how we do notices. It's a highlights
18 notice project. This is what a HIPAA notice looks like
19 when it's in the highlight version, versus the eight
20 pages you see when you go to the doctor.

21 When you think about notices, you need to think
22 in terms of a package, a layering of notices, and that
23 there are really three parts. One is the complete, long
24 privacy notice of an organization, which is what you base
25 the P3P notice on. And so you take that notice, you look

1 for the closest approximation within the tokens to create
2 your P3P policy, which is very detailed, but is still
3 based on a close approximation of what was in that longer
4 notice.

5 And then, when you go to the user agent, the
6 user agent is taking those tokens that are based on an
7 approximation, and then taking another approximation
8 based on the retranslation into English so that it can be
9 in a standard form. We have already heard that with the
10 three user agents that are commonly used today, that you
11 get a different translation in each of those.

12 So, you are getting further and further away
13 from this complete privacy policy down to this user agent
14 translation. And as Lorrie would say, there is a real
15 possibility for other user agents to appear with a point
16 of view which would then translate in a fashion that
17 takes you even further away from that original privacy
18 policy.

19 And part of the legal issue here is the
20 liability related to the question of what is the
21 relationship between these different policies, and do I
22 feel comfortable with my liability, based on the
23 translation of a user agent that I had no control over?

24 So that one of the things that we need to do is
25 really investigate the relationship between these

1 different types of policies; and the real test there, I
2 believe, is consistency. And in meeting with state
3 attorney generals, and with the Federal Trade Commission,
4 we have stressed the importance of having a discussion
5 about how you measure the consistency between notices.

6 The other piece of that goes to where do
7 corporations who are implementing P3P, where do they feel
8 comfortable with this final translation of the P3P notice
9 to the consumer?

10 And the reality is that while they believe P3P
11 -- and that's mostly the companies working in our
12 project, and I'm not speaking for any of them
13 individually -- but they feel more comfortable in having
14 something like a highlights notice that is a snapshot of
15 what they do with information, and would rather see a
16 system where the P3P notice highlights, first, what is
17 the disconnect between your preferences and what the
18 company does with information, but then drives you to the
19 highlights notice that then drives you to the complete
20 notice.

21 And so, there is a legal issue and then there
22 is a communications issue, and it really rests around the
23 fact that you have different notices that have to be
24 consistent with each other, that have to be based on the
25 actual behavior of an organization, but that there are

1 issues related to them, and we need to, before we truly
2 have an implementation of transparency systems that work,
3 we need to work out these liability issues.

4 MS. LEVIN: Maybe before Danny starts, Marty,
5 walk us through, then, what's the sequence, in terms of
6 notices, that consumers would interact with, then, in
7 your scenario?

8 MR. ABRAMS: Okay. Well, in an offline basis,
9 P3P doesn't really do much in the offline world -- but in
10 the online world where there is a P3P notice, where we
11 have broad adoption, where we have browsers that are
12 actually looking for the P3P notice. The consumer would
13 first interact with the P3P notice and, if everything is
14 fine and dandy, they go off and do their work, if not,
15 they click. And then their user agent would translate
16 the notice into a series of statements.

17 And then, if they are still interested, they
18 can click on the privacy policy, and if the organization
19 is an organization that has done a highlights notice,
20 then you have the highlights notice, which really gives a
21 snapshot of what the organization does with information.
22 If they don't have a highlights notice, they go to the
23 long, complete notice that is really written by lawyers
24 to limit liability, rather than to facilitate
25 communication.

1 MS. LEVIN: Okay. That was very helpful.

2 Danny, can you comment on --

3 MR. WEITZNER: All that?

4 MS. LEVIN: From your perspective?

5 (Laughter.)

6 MS. LEVIN: All that, and more.

7 MR. WEITZNER: So I want to actually tell one
8 very quick story from the development of P3P by way of
9 comment. Lorrie and Ari Schwartz, who I think I can
10 confirm are certainly parents superior of P3P, did -- you
11 know, we spent, in the process, a huge amount of time --
12 years and years of people time, and Brooks sweated
13 through this, as well -- trying to work out these
14 questions of what the vocabulary was going to be, what
15 were these terms going to be about, and I just want to
16 tell one very quick story.

17 There were some in the P3P working group who
18 wanted to be able to use the term "may" in the P3P
19 grammar. P3P is really just a sentence structure. It
20 says, "The site collects information" for this purpose,
21 or that purpose, and gives it to other entities. And
22 Lorrie's slides lay out the grammar more carefully than
23 that.

24 Some people wanted to say, "The site may
25 collect information," either that it does collect certain

1 information, it does not collect information, or it may
2 collect information. And of course, those of you who
3 spend a lot of time looking at human-readable privacy
4 policies know that the word "may" is all over the
5 policies.

6 And the technically-oriented people in the
7 group said, "Well, what does 'may' mean? How do you
8 compute 'may'?" And ultimately, what was decided was
9 that 'may' isn't really a computable term, that either
10 you do collect information or you don't collect
11 information. And that there would be no way for
12 consumers to make intelligent choices about a policy that
13 said, "We might do it," because you have to assume -- you
14 have to either be cautious or incautious.

15 And that's really just to say that, in some
16 sense -- I appreciate Stephanie's compliment of P3P as a
17 technical tour de force, and I think that that's true in
18 many ways. I actually think P3P is really more a kind of
19 cultural phenomenon for institutions than a technical
20 one.

21 Clearly, there are technical issues that are
22 hard that you have to work out. But all the issues that
23 Brooks described about actually having to bring together
24 -- I'm looking at Mel Peterson, from Procter & Gamble,
25 who I know has gone through this more than almost anyone

1 -- what P3P has actually done is force those three groups
2 that Brooks identified -- the technical people, the web
3 production people, and the legal people -- to get
4 together and come up with a consistent statement about
5 what their site actually does.

6 Now, I think there is a lot of work to be done
7 -- to Stephanie's point -- there is a lot of back-end
8 work to be done about what happens when that information
9 gets past the web barrier to a company's database, do
10 they still follow through, and there is interesting work
11 being done in that area.

12 But this is really to say that what P3P has
13 precipitated in so many organizations is the need to be
14 consistent about what's being said.

15 Now, clearly, there is worry from some lawyers
16 -- and as a lawyer, I can say lawyers often get paid to
17 worry for other people -- lawyers do worry that it may
18 not be possible to express a site's privacy policy as
19 clearly in P3P language as it is in human language.

20 I can say -- and Lorrie can attest to this --
21 that we spent the better part of the last three years
22 looking for instances of inconsistency, looking for a
23 privacy policy that could not be adequately expressed in
24 P3P. What we do know is that there are realms, such as
25 the mobile web realm, that raises issues such as location

1 information that have not adequately been described,
2 perhaps, in the P3P vocabulary. But as far as we can
3 tell, no one has come forward with a privacy policy from
4 their website and says, "I can't translate it." No one.
5 And we have asked over and over again.

6 We want to know, actually. The vocabulary we
7 view as an evolving process. But I think we should be
8 really clear that there are some people who may worry
9 that they can't put in enough caveats to provide
10 protection, that they can't say, "We might do something,"
11 or, "We could something," or, "It may" -- or something
12 bad "may" happen, but I think that those people that have
13 actually gone through this process of translating
14 policies have not yet stumbled upon the clear privacy
15 practice that they can't express.

16 So, that comes to the legal point that I think
17 you want to raise about liability. We had a workshop at
18 the end of last year in November out at AOL to look at
19 experience from -- really, from a technical perspective,
20 mostly, in implementing P3P. Many of you were at that
21 workshop.

22 And we actually got together a panel of current
23 and former regulators at the federal and the state level
24 in the U.S., Canadian regulators, European regulators,
25 and we asked them all the question, "Are P3P policies

1 binding on the sites that put them up, as representations
2 that consumers may reasonably rely on?" I'm not stating
3 the FTC standard well, but the universal answer from all
4 these regulators was, "Of course they are."

5 If a site intends to communicate something to a
6 user, to a customer, about what their privacy practice
7 is, that is every bit as binding on the site as when they
8 state the policy in human terms.

9 The problem that has been pointed out over and
10 over and over again is what happens if those
11 representations are inconsistent, if the human readable
12 policy says one thing, and the P3P policy says another
13 thing? Lorrie has also pointed out there may be problems
14 that the user agent may render the policy inconsistently.

15 I think these are all issues we have to sort
16 out, but I think that they're not necessarily as badly
17 sorted out as we might think, or as some people worry
18 about. I think what is really pretty clear is that the
19 vast majority of privacy practices can be expressed in
20 P3P. And when they are expressed, they are equivalent to
21 expressing them in a human-readable policy.

22 And we should start there as a baseline. Where
23 we find problems and gaps with that, we should deal with
24 them. But I think we should move off of the kind of
25 generalized worry about this, because frankly, it's been

1 tested in specifics and not found to be as much of a
2 worry as some might think. Where we have specific
3 problems, we should look at them carefully.

4 MS. LEVIN: Now, Lorrie mentioned a working
5 group. What's the time frame for dealing with the issue
6 of inconsistencies of vocabulary?

7 (Laughter.)

8 MS. LEVIN: Everyone is chuckling. Okay,
9 Lorrie?

10 MS. CRANOR: Well, you know, these consortium
11 working groups are kind of like herding cats. So, we
12 shall see. But our goal is to, within -- I think we said
13 16 months, and we started the process this spring -- have
14 a complete set of guidelines out.

15 MS. LEVIN: Marty?

16 MR. ABRAMS: Again, I think there is general
17 agreement that transparency is incredibly important, that
18 we have to make transparency work, and that there are
19 multiple elements in making transparency work. And I
20 think that there is general agreement that some of these
21 things are well underway, and will be used.

22 For example, we're beyond saying P3P is a good
23 thing or a bad thing. It is something that is being
24 implemented, and will be implemented more broadly. I
25 think what's important for the record is to make it clear

1 that there are some issues that do need to be vetted
2 around this whole question of consistency -- completeness
3 -- what happens when there is an agent that the
4 organization doesn't control that renders it different in
5 a fashion that someone thinks is significant. And who is
6 the person who determines what is significant?

7 So, I think there is a general agreement that
8 these things need to be worked out, they need to be
9 vetted. It just needs to be on the record that the
10 relationship between transparency agents needs to be
11 talked through and vetted and worked through before we
12 get too far down the road.

13 MS. LEVIN: Okay. Does anyone else wants to
14 comment on the legal liability issue?

15 (No response.)

16 MS. LEVIN: Well, it strikes me that we have
17 come to a very good point, which is we have now gone from
18 describing a host of types of technologies to P3P
19 deployment, and we even have a timetable here -- 16
20 months -- to resolve all the critical issues.

21 I don't know how many of you know, but the
22 first demonstration that I am aware of, public
23 demonstration of P3P, was here at the FTC back in 1996.

24 MS. CRANOR: 1997 was the demonstration, it was
25 first talked about in 1996.

1 MS. LEVIN: So the FTC has really been, I
2 think, very interested in monitoring the progress of P3P,
3 and we appreciate getting the update today. We have a
4 few minutes for questions. If any of you have a question
5 head to the mic right in the middle of the room.

6 If you will line up, we will try and -- we have
7 about 10 minutes, actually, a little bit longer than we
8 had originally thought, because everyone on this panel
9 was so articulate and concise, we got through quite a
10 lot.

11 Okay, Mark, I think you may have to turn a
12 button on.

13 PARTICIPANT: There you are.

14 MR. LE MAITRE: Passed the test, I think.

15 MS. LEVIN: Okay, very good.

16 MR. LE MAITRE: I just wanted to comment on
17 something that Alan said. He gave three drivers. I
18 would like to add another three to the adoption of
19 privacy.

20 MS. LEVIN: Okay. And if you don't mind giving
21 us your name, just for the record, so that --

22 MR. LE MAITRE: I'm sorry, Mark Le Maitre.
23 Education, education, and education. And let me give an
24 illustration.

25 I arrived home about a month ago to find my

1 wife had purchased a shredder. This was out of character
2 for her, so I asked her why. She said that she had seen
3 an advertisement on television -- and maybe some of you
4 have seen it -- where a man drives into his driveway to
5 find his next door neighbor rifling through his trash,
6 taking away his credit card receipts. And my wife was
7 impacted upon this to go out and buy a shredder to
8 protect our identity from theft.

9 What I am seeing at this moment in time is an
10 emphasis on the technologies. I am, unashamedly, a
11 technologist, but I also feel for what Marty was saying
12 about getting the education required to actually practice
13 safe information.

14 If I had a dollar for every time I had to go
15 around and configure somebody's PC in my neighborhood --
16 and Marty, if you're up for it, I'll happily help you
17 myself; very presumptuous, I realize -- but the tools
18 have to be easier to use. But I think before people will
19 start to try and use them, and really start to give
20 feedback, they need to be educated as to what to expect.

21 MS. LEVIN: I am happy to say that a lot of
22 today's discussion, particularly in the afternoon, but
23 even beginning with the second panel, will focus on
24 education. And I am glad we need to emphasize it three
25 times, and again three times. We agree, and we will be

1 looking more and more at that issue throughout the day.

2 MR. ABRAMS: Toby, could I say something about
3 consumer education? Susan Grant is here, and Susan
4 remembers the good old days when organizations,
5 leadership organizations, spent a great deal of money on
6 consumer education, that there was a lot of money for
7 consumer education at agencies like the Federal Trade
8 Commission, the Federal Reserve banks.

9 And we actually, in the 1980s, spent, I
10 believe, a lot more on consumer education for both
11 children and adults than we spend today. And I think
12 that the need for being responsive when we reach that
13 teachable moment is greater than it ever has been. Yet,
14 our national expenditures in this area has actually gone
15 down.

16 MR. LE MAITRE: Let me just say one final
17 thing, that I think that the real problem of a lack of
18 education will be the adoption of such things as the
19 National Do Not Call Register, which I know, Toby, you
20 and I talked about, which is -- if that's the dominant
21 form of preventing this, it's simply to say, "Shut it all
22 off," I think that business and consumers will both lose.

23 I think that -- certainly since I came here
24 five years ago to the U.S. without an identity of any
25 sort, no social security number, no credit history, I

1 wasn't on anybody's mailing list, so I have seen a death
2 by 1,000 cuts. And I think that it needs to be repaired
3 over time. That is, education is a progressive thing.

4 I fear that if we simply jump to the other
5 extreme, and simply shut off through a National Do Not
6 Call or Do Not Spam registry, that everybody loses out.

7 MS. LEVIN: Alan, do you want to comment, and
8 then we will take the next question?

9 MR. DAVIDSON: Well, education is clearly
10 extremely important, and going to become even more
11 important when you look at this next generation -- of
12 tools, looking at trusted computing architectures,
13 digital rights management. It's going to become a very
14 complicated space for consumers to try to understand. I
15 think it's going to be very important.

16 And I didn't mean also for my holy trinity to
17 detract from the importance and elegance of good tools.
18 That is absolutely true. I have been struck as we have
19 had this conversation about some of the collateral
20 benefits that come from the tools.

21 There are these direct benefits, but this
22 cultural impact that Danny and Brooks talked about, and
23 also the symbolic importance of things like P3P, had a
24 crystallizing effect on people's thinking about building
25 privacy into the architecture and into the products. And

1 that, I think, are major benefits.

2 MS. LEVIN: Okay. Next question?

3 MS. CASMEY: Kristen Casmey, McGraw Hill. My
4 question is about consumers. How many consumers are
5 currently using P3P? Is that something that has been
6 researched? Because I think that as consumers begin
7 using this, it's going to push companies to implement P3P
8 into their websites.

9 MS. LEVIN: Okay. Lorrie, do you have some
10 data on that?

11 MS. CRANOR: It's hard to know. We know that
12 there are an awful lot of consumers that have web
13 browsers that have P3P built in. But we don't know how
14 many of them actually look at it.

15 And in anecdotal evidence, from going and
16 giving talks about it, and saying, "How many of you knew
17 you could get a privacy report in 1996," is that very few
18 of them are using those features.

19 As far as Privacy Bird, where consumers
20 actually have to go and download it, last time I checked
21 I think there about 35,000 people had found their way to
22 the site and downloaded it. So, the numbers of consumers
23 are fairly small at this point, but there hasn't been a
24 whole lot of outreach to consumers, letting them know
25 that these things are there.

1 MS. LEVIN: If there is any funding out there
2 for Lorrie to take her show on the road to talk about
3 Privacy Bird, I am sure she would be willing to accept
4 the funding. Thank you for your question. Yes, Brian?

5 MR. TRETICK: Yes. Still going back to
6 Internet Explorer 6.0, primarily, if you look at the
7 market share of that product, it's got a P3P cookie
8 manager built in, enabled, and it works without you even
9 having to know about it, and makes some automated
10 decisions at the default level.

11 So, I would say, 40 percent of the browser
12 market in the U.S., 40 million people may be using P3P
13 today and not know it.

14 MR. WEITZNER: Right. And clearly, most people
15 never will or should have to know they are using P3P. I
16 think Lorrie's point is more to the point. How many
17 people actually use the privacy report function?

18 I think those are really product marketing
19 issues that product developers are going to have to work
20 out -- what are the features that actually work for
21 people, and how do you build on that?

22 But we made a decision very early on, after
23 trying to raise consumer awareness about the term P3P, we
24 said, "This is not the marketing strategy," and a number
25 of members pointed this out to us. They had more of a

1 clue than we did, that this is a piece of infrastructure
2 that's like asking how many people use SSL. The answer
3 is a lot, but if you ask them, they can't tell you.

4 MS. LEVIN: Can't tell you, yes.

5 MS. CRANOR: We actually found in our Privacy
6 Bird user study that about a third of our users had never
7 heard of P3P, yet they were using Privacy Bird. And I
8 view that as actually a good thing.

9 MS. LEVIN: Okay, good. Yes, Fran?

10 MS. MAIER: Hi, this is Fran Maier, executive
11 director of TRUSTe, and just a couple of comments. We're
12 very excited about P3P. I have been working also with a
13 short notice group. But what we have, on one hand, is
14 P3P, which is something that isn't quite human readable,
15 we have short notice, which isn't quite computer
16 readable. We have to get these things to be more
17 consistent. It is really hard for us.

18 At TRUSTe, we certify over 1,000 sites. We
19 ask, it's part of our requirements, that there is
20 consistency between any sort of highlights or short
21 notice, P3P and the privacy statement. And it isn't that
22 easy.

23 And we do have experience with bringing the
24 technology, the production people, the legal people, the
25 marketing people all together in a room. Because again,

1 at TRUSTE that has to happen. And it is still hard.

2 So, I would just like to urge you all to --
3 let's all move together quickly to make these things all
4 work together.

5 MS. LEVIN: Okay, thank you. Joe?

6 MR. TUROW: Hi. Joe Turow, University of
7 Pennsylvania. I just had a question about consumer
8 feedback to things like P3P. Is there any facility for a
9 consumer to be able to say, "Well, I like this part of
10 the privacy policy, but the business about third-party
11 pieces on a particular part of the web page is something
12 I don't like, and so I'm not going to come back here
13 until you fix that."

14 Is there any attempt to really get feedback
15 about what's going to work for most people, or is it just
16 a binary yes/no when you're dealing with a site?

17 MS. CRANOR: Right now, it's a binary yes/no.
18 There has been a lot of discussion about having a
19 feedback mechanism or negotiation, but that's not in P3P
20 at this point.

21 MR. DOBBS: And again, you should also realize
22 that a site is not one entity. There can be marginal
23 acceptance. You can accept asset A and not asset B. So
24 the whole site is not viewed holistically. I mean, all
25 the assets that gather information on the site can be

1 evaluated individually, and preferences applied to the
2 behavior of each.

3 MR. WEITZNER: Just to underscore the point,
4 there has been lots of discussion in the P3P context, and
5 in the context of other technologies, about how to do
6 some sort of negotiation, some sort of feedback
7 mechanism.

8 I think Brooks pointed to what there is in P3P
9 now, which is a tacit negotiation at sites. For example,
10 Brooks's friend will find that certain cookies are
11 blocked because they don't match the user's privacy
12 preferences. I don't know where the gentleman is who
13 asked -- oh, there you are.

14 So, that's not the sort of explicit bargaining
15 type of negotiation that we would think about, but it
16 actually has its effects. And I think in the early
17 implementation of P3P, certainly what we saw, frankly,
18 was lots of sites adjusting their privacy policies so
19 that they would meet the IE6 default level. That was a
20 certain kind of negotiation.

21 Your question was who was negotiating with
22 whom, but there was a feedback mechanism there. I think
23 in some of the Liberty Alliance technologies, there is an
24 effort to take that negotiation one step further with a
25 more explicit feedback mechanism.

1 But it's a very hard technical problem, because
2 of the problem of modeling and actual negotiation that
3 happens between individuals, or an individual and a
4 business. It is a hard type of interaction to model,
5 technically.

6 MS. LEVIN: Okay, thank you. I think we have
7 time, if your question is really brief. I am going to
8 cut off a couple of minutes into the break for the
9 questions, because I think they are important. If you
10 want to take one more?

11 MR. GRATCHNER: Hi. My name is Rob Gratchner,
12 from Intel Corporation. I just wanted to touch on
13 something real quickly that you talked about with
14 wireless and P3P.

15 Does P3P work with wireless technology now, and
16 if not, what is the implementation of using P3P with
17 wireless technology that's out there now, and the new
18 technologies that are coming up in the future?

19 MS. CRANOR: P3P can work with wireless
20 technology. I do not know of a commercially available
21 user agent for a wireless device. I know of some
22 prototypes that have been built in the laboratory. It
23 certainly can work in that context.

24 There are some extra things that people
25 suggested they might want to do in a wireless

1 environment, and P3P can be extended to do that, but that
2 hasn't been standardized at this point.

3 MS. LEVIN: Thank you. We are going to give
4 Stephanie, who kicked off the panel, the last opportunity
5 to talk.

6 MS. PERRIN: I actually have a question, and
7 you may not want to, when you hear my question. I want
8 to ask, has anybody done a cost benefit analysis of P3P,
9 and how much this has all cost, in terms of development
10 and implementation?

11 And the reason I ask that -- and I have to
12 declare I spent 10 years of my life working on the
13 framework for, and the drafting of the Canadian baseline
14 privacy legislation -- and I will let you in on a secret.
15 The reason we legislated is it's cheaper.

16 And I think if you compare the huge amount of
17 effort -- because basically, these processes are the
18 reverse of each other -- P3P has been one of the lead
19 instigators in getting companies to develop policies.
20 They did it so that they could have their website policy.

21 That means they suddenly discover they have to
22 have policies throughout their organization. Their
23 lawyers have to wake up and figure, in fact, are they
24 doing what they're saying in their policies? So, you
25 have that sort of -- it's a pyramidal flow of activity

1 and expense.

2 And in Canada, we very quietly worked on a
3 standard, legislated the standard, then, in fact, you
4 need the same web interface. But it's all exactly
5 backwards. Which is cheaper, I have to ask you, because
6 you still have time to draft legislation. I will come up
7 here and do it really cheap for you.

8 MS. LEVIN: I am going to end this simply by
9 saying that is a million -- or, I don't know how many
10 million -- dollar question. You have said it at the
11 right place, the Federal Trade Commission. And if any of
12 you would like to file comments with your cost benefit
13 analysis included, of P3P or any technology, please file
14 them by June 20th. Great question.

15 We will have a 10-minute break. At quarter of,
16 be back in your chairs, ready to go for the next program.

17 (Applause.)

18 (A brief recess was taken.)

19

1 PANEL 2: CONSUMER TOOLS FOR MANAGING
2 INFORMATION SECURITY

3 MR. SILVER: Welcome back, everyone. This is
4 panel two, which will focus on the tools that consumers
5 currently have to manage their information security.

6 We will look at tools that exist both online,
7 and also some tools you may have currently in your
8 pockets right now. We will also examine how consumers
9 can best use these tools.

10 I will begin by introducing our panelists,
11 starting at stage right over there. Anson Lee is with
12 Symantec Corporation, Mark MacCarthy is with Visa U.S.A.,
13 Rich Lloyd is with Dell Inc.

14 Alan Paller is here from the SANS Institute.
15 My colleague, Loretta Garrison, will be helping me today,
16 from the FTC. Michael Willett is a security and privacy
17 consultant, Larry Clinton is with the Internet Security
18 Alliance.

19 And Richard Smith is an Internet consultant.
20 He will be leading us off with an overview of the kinds
21 of tools that are currently available online to
22 consumers.

23 MR. SMITH: Okay. What I want to try to do is
24 give the 10,000 feet view of security products that are
25 available that we use everyday, or many of us use

1 everyday on our home computers.

2 In the first session, there was a lot of talk
3 about the use of SSL, or HTTP secure socket layer. It's
4 an example of a technology, I think, which is the most
5 appropriate, in that it just works. It's not something
6 that a user necessarily has to turn on, or specially use
7 in order to get security.

8 The primary purpose of SSL is to encrypt
9 information that goes between a home computer and a
10 website. So, if you're entering an e-commerce website,
11 and you're buying something, you're providing your name,
12 your address, your credit card numbers and so on, that
13 information is scrambled on transmission.

14 And the main purpose of SSL is really to
15 prevent eavesdropping, so that if you have got somebody
16 that could intercept, web traffic, they can't look at the
17 stuff. It all looks like gibberish.

18 And a good example of how easy something could
19 be intercepted is if you're at work and you're buying
20 something at Amazon, your network administrator has -- or
21 other employees could very easily eavesdrop, because you
22 have a shared connection at work.

23 But there are also problems with eavesdropping
24 on wireless connections and these sorts of things. SSL
25 has been a very successful technology, and overall, has

1 worked very well. It's an example, I think, of one the
2 best technologies. It's just there, it comes with the
3 product, it comes as part of almost all web browsers, or
4 at least all the ones that, 99 percent of the people of
5 the world use, and it's been a great technology.

6 Another example of a technology that's built-
7 in, that I like for security, is in Outlook. If we think
8 of a virus problem here, which I will get into next, many
9 of us are very familiar with anti-virus software. It's a
10 kind of software that we buy in order to provide
11 protection.

12 There is also anti-virus protection, though, in
13 Outlook now. A lot of the viruses that we get, and worms
14 that we get, come through as e-mail attachments. And
15 Outlook, for the last couple of years, will now
16 automatically delete any kind of executable file that
17 comes in as an attachment.

18 And I find that is a very effective measure. I
19 don't have to worry about keeping an anti-virus software
20 up to date. And it's very transparent. The only problem
21 is if someone -- if a programmer friend sends me an
22 executable and forgets to zip it up, then I have to send
23 him back an e-mail, "try again." But that's just
24 teaching good computing practices, basically.

25 Another form of protection from viruses, of

1 course, is anti-virus software. It's probably the most
2 famous kind of security protection out there. The whole
3 idea is that you run a software program in the background
4 on your computer, and as you access files, before you run
5 them, it checks -- or at various times checks -- to see
6 if these are known viruses or worms or Trojan horse
7 programs.

8 What's good about anti-virus software is that
9 it's, again, an automatic activity that goes on, not
10 something the user has to do, but they do have to install
11 it.

12 Now, the issue, the problem with anti-virus
13 software is it can't really read the mind of the program,
14 it can't predict if this particular piece of software has
15 malicious intent.

16 So, with anti-virus software, it's said the way
17 that it works is it has a database of known viruses or
18 worms, and there are thousands or tens of thousands of
19 these programs in the database. And there are little
20 signatures that say, okay, for this particular virus, we
21 know this pattern appears in the program, so if we ever
22 see that in a file, it's most likely an infected file, or
23 an example of a worm. And therefore, we can warn the
24 user of it.

25 It's kind of insurance policy-type software.

1 Not everybody gets infected with a virus sent to them.
2 So a lot of things with security, we do have to keep in
3 mind is that they are like insurance. We don't always do
4 it.

5 Everybody who owns a house has fire insurance,
6 but we don't expect a fire in the house. And a lot of
7 the security aspects that we get into are the same way,
8 that we may, in some sense, not need this software, but
9 we have to have it anyway, just in case.

10 In terms of new viruses, there are tens of
11 thousands of people out there in the world writing
12 viruses around the world, literally, and so we have,
13 every month, 10,000 new viruses, maybe -- I don't know
14 what the numbers are, maybe Mr. Lee from Symantec could
15 give us a number -- but we need to keep the anti-virus
16 software up to date. And now it's basically on a daily
17 basis.

18 With the Internet, new viruses are being
19 released and spread within days. So, that's one side of
20 it. The anti-virus question is how we get updates. And
21 through the Internet, it's pretty easy.

22 How do we get viruses on home PCs? That's just
23 one thing. When we talk about security measures, we want
24 to talk about the threats. And just really briefly here,
25 we get them through e-mail attachments as a primary

1 method.

2 And as I mentioned, Outlook will now
3 automatically block certain things so it can provide --
4 software itself can provide anti-virus protection. We
5 download files from websites. There are security holes
6 that are in web browsers that allow automatic execution
7 of viruses or worms or Trojan horses, inside Word
8 documents -- although that's becoming less prevalent
9 because of some changes that Microsoft has made.

10 People just love whatever technology is popular
11 through P2P networks -- not to be confused with P3P --
12 but through song-sharing networks, like Kazaa and
13 Morpheus, and then instant messaging is another way it's
14 becoming popular. Basically, any time you have a network
15 connection and get data this way you're going to get a
16 virus.

17 Another security technology for home PCs are
18 firewalls. Firewalls began their lives more in the
19 corporate or university settings. We had this concept of
20 a local area network with a whole bunch of computers on
21 it, and you had the evil Internet out here, with all the
22 bad guys trying to break in. And so a firewall is
23 basically a moat, if you will, around -- or a wall around
24 -- that internal network.

25 So we have trusted computers inside, and you

1 have untrusted computers on the outside. And a firewall
2 then blocks traffic coming in from that untrusted world
3 into your local area network.

4 For a home PC, the definition of the firewall
5 has grown, but you can have the same issues. At my
6 household, we have three computer networks. We have one
7 computer for each person, so we have a little local area
8 network. And so we have some trusted computers, and then
9 we have the outside, untrusted world.

10 And we use what's known as a router box in
11 order to provide the firewall protection. It protects us
12 from any kind of hostile intent that's coming in. And
13 that can be basically hackers trying to break into
14 computers. And the way that they do that is they look
15 for services that are running on unprotected computers,
16 and try to exploit security holes that are in there.

17 Another thing, though, that the home firewall
18 does is it also looks for what is known as spyware, that
19 is, programs that get loaded on your computer that want
20 to phone out with personal information, or more
21 typically, your web browsing history. And you will get
22 spyware installed on computers through, basically,
23 downloading software, say, like on a Kazaa or Morpheus.

24 My daughter -- I keep telling her to stop doing
25 this, but she keeps installing Kazaa on her mom's

1 computer, and so I have to keep cleaning it off the
2 various packages.

3 What's interesting is anti-virus software, in
4 general, does not look for spyware. So the moral of the
5 solution is see that when a spyware program tries to
6 phone home, the firewall alerts you that somebody is
7 trying to go out. Here you have the trusted computer
8 trying to go out to the untrusted Internet.

9 And in general, the rule of thumb is that if
10 you're running on a cable modem or DSL connection, a
11 firewall is more important to get, because your computer
12 is going to be online more, and more vulnerable to
13 outsiders trying to break in.

14 The last kind of software I want to talk about
15 is a spyware detector. As I mentioned, many of the anti-
16 virus software packages today don't look for spyware, and
17 there are many different flavors of it. But there are
18 new packages that are coming out from other companies
19 that work just like anti-virus software that look for
20 signatures, but they look specifically for spyware.

21 And I have three categories here. One is
22 keyboard sniffers, commercial spyware, and Trojan horses.
23 A keyboard sniffer is a program that simply records all
24 the key strokes that happen on a keyboard, and sends that
25 information off to someone else. There are probably a

1 couple of dozen packages you can go out and buy, or even
2 download for free, that do this. They are typically sold
3 for one spouse to spy on the other spouse. That's the
4 main market for this software. They are also used
5 sometimes for spying on employees, and so on. But where
6 they really become dangerous is if an outsider uses it
7 to, say, steal credit card numbers, and so on.

8 And this is how you get around SSL, by the way.
9 If you want to be an eavesdropper, you spy on somebody
10 before data gets encrypted.

11 So, commercial spyware are packages that
12 provide, for example, pop-up advertising, based on what
13 you're searching for at search engines, that sort of
14 thing, and then you have Trojan horses, which anti-virus
15 software do generally look for.

16 I will just give you quickly one war story here
17 to sort of wrap it up, of the dangers of keyboard
18 sniffers, which is one-fourth of spyware. A gentleman
19 named Douglas Boudreau at Boston College installed 100
20 keyboard sniffers around the campus of Boston College,
21 and he was caught.

22 And he collected personal information on more
23 than 5,000 people in the Boston College community,
24 faculty and students. And he got everything all these
25 people typed on the keyboard all day long. He was just

1 constantly collecting this information which was being
2 sent off to a server he was running.

3 And he got account names, password, credit card
4 numbers, PIN numbers, you name it. You know, if you're
5 doing online banking you have to provide your PIN number.
6 So he got it all. You can just imagine -- personal e-
7 mails, just the whole gamut.

8 A lot of computer crooks, though, don't
9 actually make good criminals. He didn't monetize, if you
10 will, all this information being collected. And he only
11 ended up stealing \$2,000. And therefore, when the State
12 of Massachusetts went after him, the state decided not to
13 throw him in the pokey for 20 years, but just put him on
14 probation for a few years. I thought that was a little
15 bit light for the sentence.

16 But it just shows you some of the dangers here
17 of these kinds of software that are out there, some of
18 the threats that are out there. And when we get smarter
19 criminals out there who are using keyboard sniffers, they
20 could steal, actually, a lot of money. Thank you very
21 much.

22 (Applause.)

23 MR. SILVER: Thank you, Richard. Now that we
24 know more about what tools are out there, it's important
25 to know both how and why to use them.

1 Larry Clinton is with the Internet Security
2 Alliance, and he's going to speak a bit about why tools
3 are needed, and what home and individual users should do.

4 MR. CLINTON: It's not a little television set.
5 If there was one thing that I think I want consumers to
6 understand about their home computer is that it's not a
7 little TV. It's not a dumb, inanimate object that you
8 sit down in front of and just drink stuff in.

9 Your home computer, particularly when connected
10 to the Internet, is like your friend, your really,
11 really, smart friend. Or maybe, better yet, your home
12 computer connected to the Internet is like your very
13 gifted child. You need to develop a relationship with
14 it, you need to work with it, you need to communicate
15 with it, you need to take care of it. And if you take
16 care of it, it will take care of you. And you will learn
17 wondrous things.

18 If you don't take care of it, you could have
19 trouble -- a lot of it unanticipated -- and a lot of it
20 very, very tough to deal with at later stages. So, what
21 we are focused on for the moment here is not so much the
22 technology as much as the behaviors that consumers need
23 to adapt in order to become better computer citizens.

24 I'm going to deal with the first two parts of
25 my presentation fairly quickly, who we are and why we

1 must take action, so I can spend, hopefully, more time on
2 what it is we should do.

3 The Internet Security Alliance is a
4 collaboration between the Electronic Industries Alliance,
5 which is a 1,200 corporate member trade association,
6 essentially, located over in Arlington, Virginia, and the
7 CERT Coordination Center, at Carnegie Mellon University,
8 which is pretty much the granddaddy of all the CERTs, and
9 one of the experts, one of the leading experts, in
10 vulnerability and threat analysis.

11 These are our corporate sponsors, these are the
12 members of the board of directors. I point this out
13 primarily to distance ourselves a little bit from most of
14 what we're discussing today. The Internet Security
15 Alliance is primarily focused not on individual
16 consumers, we're really focused more on the corporate
17 security level.

18 Last summer, we came out with this publication,
19 "The Common Sense Guide for CEOs and Senior Managers for
20 Internet Security." It's been pretty well reviewed. It
21 was cited in the national strategy -- draft strategy --
22 TechNet has endorsed it, the U.S. council is now
23 endorsing it, some overseas people are doing it.

24 After we came out with this, a number of people
25 said, "Well, look. This is great. Why don't you come

1 out with something for the individual user?" And so we
2 have, although frankly, it's not our main focus.

3 I think the primary benefit that I can offer
4 today is not so much the content of what I'm about to
5 say, but to simply provide consumers with a place to go
6 where we have organized this information. So, we have
7 one of these guides specifically for consumers and end
8 users located on our website, isalliance.org.

9 Why we need to act? I think most of us in this
10 room are pretty well familiar with this. This is a
11 picture of the Internet as it was originally conceived,
12 or thought of back in 1980. And at the time, this was
13 thought to be very, very complex. This is the Internet
14 now, graphically illustrated.

15 And by the way, it's kind of interesting. If
16 you look at this, you notice that really intense kind of
17 purplish area right there? I'm pretty sure that's the
18 FTC.

19 (Laughter.)

20 MR. CLINTON: Here are some of the threats and
21 attackers. Again, we have already gone over a number of
22 these. The human agents are one of the things we're most
23 concentrated about -- hackers, disgruntled employees,
24 white collar criminals.

25 And I agree with the previous speaker, they're

1 going to get smarter, they're going to be involved with
2 organized crime. Terrorists have received a lot of
3 attention, and perhaps the fact that they may couple a
4 physical attack with a subsequent cyber attack, which
5 could be very threatening.

6 All of us on 9-11, I'm going to bet, did pretty
7 much the same thing, which is we reached for an
8 information system. We grabbed the telephone, we turned
9 on the TV, we got on the Internet, and we were able to be
10 reassured by the fact that we were able to see what was
11 going on.

12 Imagine if the information systems were
13 attacked and they went down, and we didn't know if there
14 was a simultaneous attack going on in Florida or
15 California, or if there was a chemical attack coupled
16 with a physical attack. So that's very important on the
17 terrorist level.

18 The one thing that we don't have on this that a
19 number of people pointed out to me is we probably need to
20 add another bullet, which is for pimply teenage kids in
21 their basement. Very threatening human agent. Twenty-
22 five of all the Internet attacks happen on Saturday
23 night. One of the solutions we are looking into at the
24 Internet Security Alliance is developing a website,
25 GetaNerdaDate.com.

1 (Laughter.)

2 MR. CLINTON: We figure if we can get a lot of
3 these kids out of their basement on Saturday night, we
4 can do an awful lot to help with the Internet situation.

5 This is just the number of incidents reported
6 to the CERT/CC. The actual numbers are not particularly
7 interesting. What's interesting is the trend line, and
8 actually, these numbers are vastly, vastly under-
9 reported. Internet attacks are going way up, and here is
10 the reason why.

11 As the sophistication of attacks is increasing,
12 the amount of knowledge to create an attack is
13 decreasing. So it's becoming easier and easier for all
14 of us to use the Internet, it's becoming easier and
15 easier for people to break into the Internet and cause us
16 problems.

17 So, we finally get to what we should do. And
18 this is the items that we have listed in the individual
19 user common sense guide. I will go through them fairly
20 briefly. A number of them have already been touched on.

21 The first is to use an anti-virus program. If
22 there is only one thing that a consumer can do, for
23 financial reasons, or whatever, this is what we would
24 recommend, number one. We think it's your single best
25 defense. Obviously, there are many ways to infect your

1 program -- floppies, CDs, e-mail, et cetera. Some of
2 these programs will check these things automatically.
3 Sometimes you have to check to see -- or sometimes they
4 will check simply for the signatures.

5 There are new devices, that contain heuristics
6 that actually go beyond the known signatures. The
7 problem with these is that they tend to slow down
8 service. And this is the real test that we have to get
9 past, is what is the trade-off between increased security
10 and increased functionality?

11 One of our big problems, on the behavioral
12 level, is people turn off their security devices. One of
13 the reasons why the vendors don't want to put out really
14 secure software is consumers don't want it. So how do we
15 deal with that problem? It's a major problem.

16 Number two is to keep your system patched.
17 When the system acts erratically, obviously you want to
18 know why. Usually you can contact your vendor. Some
19 vendors will notify you automatically if you ask them to.
20 Again, one of the problems is sometimes the patches cause
21 additional problems, and sometimes even the vendors
22 aren't aware of these problems.

23 So again, we need to have an interactive
24 system, we need to work with the vendors, you need to
25 tell them what's going wrong with your computer.

1 Number three is to use care when reading e-
2 mails and attachments. I think by this time we're all
3 pretty familiar with getting physical junk mail, and
4 there is no real problem with reading any of that. But
5 we all know that you have to be very careful with what
6 you respond to when you get things electronically.
7 Obviously, you don't even open it unless you know what's
8 going on.

9 And the single best test for this -- and this
10 is why we call it the common sense guide -- is does the
11 message make sense. I remember, and I think it was back
12 in 1998, when the I Love You Virus came through, I was
13 fortunate, because the first I Love You notice I got came
14 from somebody I did know, and I knew for a fact she
15 didn't love me.

16 (Laughter.)

17 MR. CLINTON: Make sure the stuff makes sense.
18 Number four, install and use a firewall program -- I
19 think this has already been talked about -- a firewall is
20 kind of like your security guard. It tells the packets
21 where they can go and what they can go.

22 Now, the real hard part of the firewall is that
23 eventually, you, the consumer, have to figure out what
24 are the rules for what information should go here and
25 there. Again, you must learn your computer, you must

1 know your computer, you need to work with your computer
2 in order to make it functional and secure.

3 Number five, make back-ups of important file
4 folders. A lot of us have fireproof boxes in our houses
5 where we install our wills or vital information, maybe
6 some pictures of our kids, or whatever. You need to do
7 the same thing.

8 I know most of us -- I know I did -- learned
9 the message the hard way with my first computer. I was
10 in my first office, I lost my file, and the system
11 manager came to me and said, "Did you save it?" And I
12 said, "No, I wasn't finished yet." You save as you're
13 going along. How often do you have to do this? Pretty
14 often, unfortunately.

15 Number six, use strong personal passwords. One
16 of the things that, behaviorally, we find we still have
17 major problems with, everybody has got a password, and a
18 lot of people have them right where they can see them on
19 their cubicle, so they remember their password, and
20 anybody can come along and get it directly.

21 Good passwords are strong, which usually means
22 longer. They are unique, so you don't use "welcome" for
23 all the passwords. They have to be remembered. You
24 shouldn't be writing them down. And they have to be
25 changed fairly often.

1 Number seven, you use care when downloading and
2 installing programs. A lot of us get CDs in the mail.
3 "You don't know where that CD has been," you tell your
4 smart little gifted child computer, so you don't put it
5 on there unless you are familiar with it. You have to
6 consider the cost benefits.

7 Number eight, install a hardware firewall
8 that's very similar to what we have already discussed.

9 And number nine, use access controls and/or
10 encryption. A lot of us who have had kids know that
11 early on, you spell things so that the kids don't know
12 what you're talking about. That's encryption. And later
13 on, the kids learn how to spell, so you have to use other
14 sorts of things. Pretty much the same thing with your
15 computer.

16 Again, it's not a TV, it's like an organism.
17 You have to deal with it, you have to grow with it. If
18 you do, you can make it secure and functional.

19 MR. SILVER: Thanks, Larry.

20 (Applause.)

21 MR. SILVER: Before we go on I just want to say
22 we're running a bit behind schedule, so I would ask other
23 panelists to keep that in mind.

24 Well, we know what the tools are, we have
25 identified some of the threats that are faced, and we

1 have learned how to use the tools against the threats.
2 So, a remaining question is whether consumers are
3 actually putting these tools to work.

4 And I wanted to direct this question first to
5 Anson Lee, of Symantec.

6 MR. LEE: In regards to the tools, yes, they
7 are readily available. And we have talked about them:
8 AV, anti-virus, firewalls, spyware detector, and the
9 like. But unfortunately, most users aren't aware of
10 these tools, because they aren't aware of the dangers
11 that there currently are when they go on the Internet.

12 Most users don't really care about how the
13 Internet works, or even how their computer works. They
14 just want to know that they can get on the Internet when
15 they turn on their computer and they log into their
16 accounts.

17 What we have to do is to make them aware of
18 these dangers, of viruses, of privacy threats, of
19 hackers, and the like, that these things are constantly
20 out there where we have individuals with programs and
21 with these automated tools trying to find open systems to
22 get into.

23 It's not exactly that they're out there looking
24 specifically for Anson Lee's computer to break into,
25 they're just looking for the first vulnerable target that

1 they can get into. And then when they're in, they can
2 use those resources, whether it be the computer's hard
3 drive, their high speed Internet access, or maybe
4 whatever private or personal information is on that
5 computer.

6 MR. SILVER: What usually leads consumers to
7 purchase tools?

8 MR. LEE: Well, for anti-virus, it has usually
9 been that they got infected, and they lost some data, and
10 now they have to recreate that data. And now they have
11 that experience of having been infected. They go out and
12 purchase an AV product.

13 With firewalls and the like, it's usually
14 because they are now hearing about Internet security
15 threats, that they are adopting high-speed Internet
16 access, and their ISP is probably telling them, "Oh, by
17 the way, your computer is now on 24 hours a day, 7 days a
18 week. If you leave your computer on, and your Internet
19 connection is on all the time, you should think about a
20 firewall."

21 But then users are thinking, "Gosh, that's a
22 lot of work." A firewall typically is not an install-it-
23 and-forget-about-it kind of program, whereas anti-virus
24 is. You install it and you can forget about it. A
25 firewall takes a bit of training for it to understand

1 what you're trying to do, what programs you want to allow
2 to access the Internet, what types of activities you do
3 on the Internet.

4 So it takes a fair amount of training. And for
5 users, that's kind of inconvenient to them. They don't
6 want to go ahead and train this program to be able to
7 recognize, okay, this application or this program can
8 access the Internet, while this other program cannot
9 access the Internet. But again, it's all a matter of
10 making users aware of the dangers of potentially what
11 could happen.

12 And users also have this feeling of "Gosh, I'm
13 just a home user, who is going to come into my computer?
14 What's on my computer that's of value to anyone?" But
15 for most of us here, we probably -- if we look in our
16 computer, we've got a copy of our resume, more than
17 likely we're doing our online banking, we're doing our
18 online shopping, and what not.

19 These are all very important types of
20 information, that if someone were to be able to get their
21 hands on, it's prime to leading to identity theft.

22 MR. SILVER: Thanks. Software vendors are one
23 source of information security tools, but PC vendors can
24 also play a role in this area. Rich Lloyd is here from
25 Dell to discuss some of their initiatives in this area.

1 MR. LLOYD: Yes, it's been a great panel so
2 far. And certainly at Dell, we're excited about what we
3 feel can be a pretty important role, as a PC vendor
4 directly to the customer.

5 Before I get into what we're doing, I would be
6 remiss if I didn't thank Larry for the new marketing
7 concept. The PC as a gifted child. I think that will do
8 very well.

9 In terms of what a hardware vendor can do, I
10 think for a long time we saw ourselves as more of a
11 facilitator. So we would be an early adopter of P3P. We
12 would be a company that made Symantec and McAfee software
13 readily available, provide custom-installed trial
14 versions of the software, with the hope to snag customers
15 and drive up the adoption rates.

16 I think we felt a responsibility to make as
17 many of those commercially available tools available as
18 possible. And for the most part, we sort of patted
19 ourselves on the back as we were doing about as much as
20 we could there. And then, of course, the data came back.
21 And four percent of our customers told us they actually
22 changed their P3P settings. Four percent. And about
23 eight percent of customers actually took the McAfee 90-
24 day trial and turned it into a purchased subscription.

25 We started thinking, is there a more proactive

1 role we can play? Because I believe the panel this
2 morning was absolutely spot on. It has to be easy, it
3 has to be transparent, and it has to be relatively
4 costless. Because I would submit to you that the cost
5 benefit analysis for an individual consumer around
6 privacy is really somewhere in the \$20 to \$30 range,
7 honestly.

8 And so, as a corporation, I have a fiduciary
9 responsible to not break my commitments to Wall Street,
10 and yet provide that kind of a value proposition. That's
11 very difficult to do.

12 So, what are we doing? We believe we have got
13 to change the paradigm a little bit at Dell. And we have
14 got to make security and privacy really transparent on
15 the box, itself. So, one of the things you will see us
16 announce here in the next few days is factory-ready,
17 installed Center for Internet Security benchmark
18 configurations on the PCs, themselves.

19 And what does that mean? That means there is a
20 level one benchmark, which Alan Paller will talk more
21 about, factory installed on the system, that provides a
22 little bit higher level of security and privacy on the
23 machine without breaking things, that provides benchmark
24 configurations for your OS settings that close off ports
25 and do some other things that add just a little bit more

1 security than our traditional custom factory installs.

2 What we plan to do at Dell is to provide
3 commercial offerings for folks that want to move up the
4 grade, the security grade, and also move that out into
5 other parts of our product set. I really believe that
6 while demand for this kind of a product doesn't seem to
7 be really strong in the consumer space right now, if we
8 can make it transparent, if we can do it in a way that
9 covers our fixed cost, and we can offer it on a variable
10 cost basis, almost free or free, I really believe that
11 you will see the demand -- which, right now, is fairly
12 isolated to the public space -- move down into the
13 consumer space.

14 And we're very, very excited about this thing.
15 We have got to, as technology companies that have direct
16 relationships with customers like we do at Dell, own up
17 to the responsibility of making technology transparent.
18 Because, unfortunately, despite all the good efforts of
19 the W3C, of other groups that have done a really good
20 job, in my opinion, putting publicly available technology
21 in place, customers are not willing to invest, as was
22 said earlier, the time, the money, and the effort to go
23 about it.

24 So you have got to put it on the products they
25 buy, and you have got to figure out a way to do it in a

1 way that makes economic sense for the market. And
2 really, that's kind of the philosophy we're driving at
3 Dell.

4 MR. SILVER: Thanks, Rich. Many of us shop
5 online, and we may worry about our credit cards from time
6 to time. Some companies are responding with tools to
7 reduce the danger of using your card while shopping
8 online. Mike MacCarthy, from Visa, will describe Visa's
9 work in this area.

10 MR. MACCARTHY: Thanks, Jim. I want to talk
11 about the Verified by Visa program, which many of you
12 might have seen commercials about on television, but I
13 want to give you some background about why we're doing
14 it, what it is, and how it's working.

15 The Internet is the growing source of commerce
16 for a lot of people, it's very important for our company.
17 It's gone mainstream. More than 70 percent of all
18 Americans are online these days. For Visa, it
19 constitutes about six percent of all our retail sales.
20 That's up from four percent last year, in 2001, and up
21 from two percent in the year 2000. So this is a growing
22 source of volume for Visa.

23 The channel is important to us for competitive
24 reasons. We have 12 percent of all personal consumption
25 expenditures generally, but we have well over 50 percent

1 of the retail sales on the Internet. So, electronic
2 commerce is important for us to promote.

3 What is one of the major concerns that people
4 have about shopping online? Survey after survey shows
5 its concerns about security. "Surveying the Digital
6 Future," a UCLA Internet report in February of this year,
7 showed that 92 percent of all consumers are concerned
8 about online security, 63 percent of them are very
9 concerned.

10 According to research by a company called
11 Payment One, released just last week, when consumers who
12 have not made online purchases were asked what would
13 persuade them to purchase more online, 53 percent of them
14 cited more secure payment options. Payment security was
15 chosen over price or product-related responses by a more
16 than 2-to-1 margin.

17 So, there are major concerns about security
18 online, so we thought we would step up to that concern,
19 and focus on online security. Some internal data from
20 Visa indicate the extent to which, from our internal
21 perspective, security is important.

22 According to one of our Visa databases, in the
23 third quarter of 2002, electronic commerce accounted for
24 about 6 or 7 percent of all our sales, but it accounted
25 for 15 percent of our fraud losses, and 23 percent of all

1 our chargebacks. Now, that's by dollar volume for those
2 who keep track of that kind of stuff.

3 More figures that indicate the extent of the
4 problem, in face-to-face transactions, only \$.09 out of
5 every \$100 in sales was subject to a chargeback. That's
6 for all of our volume.

7 For mail order, telephone order, it was \$.27,
8 and for electronic commerce, it's \$.50 for every \$100 was
9 charged back. If we look at that from a transaction
10 point of view, the trend is the same, 2 out of every
11 10,000 face-to-face transactions are charged back. For
12 mail order, telephone order, the chargeback rate was 27
13 out of 10,000, and for electronic commerce it was up to
14 33 out of 10,000.

15 In the chargeback area, 71 percent of the
16 electronic commerce disputes are cardholders alleging
17 that they didn't do it at all. It wasn't that they
18 didn't get the product that they ordered, or it wasn't
19 what they wanted, it's, "We didn't do it at all." So 71
20 percent of our chargebacks are people who claim that it
21 was someone else using the card, or they didn't do it, or
22 whatever.

23 So, it's important, for our point of view, to
24 have an electronic authentication or verification system.
25 We think it will motivate a lot of non-shoppers to become

1 involved. It will reduce the chargeback and dispute
2 numbers that we have got.

3 How does the system work? The way it starts
4 initially is on the consumer side. Consumers have to
5 sign up for the program. They can do it in a number of
6 ways. When they open an account with a card issuer, they
7 can sign up for Verified by Visa, and get their PIN
8 number at that point. They can do it by going online to
9 the issuing bank, and there is a process they can go
10 through where they provide certain identifying numbers
11 and information and get their PIN number at that point.

12 There is even a mechanism for doing it while
13 they're shopping online. When they come to a merchant's
14 website that is using Verified by Visa, some of the
15 merchants have chosen to try to motivate using Verified
16 by Visa by activating the Verified by Visa service at the
17 point of sale. So, that's the first step. The card
18 holder has to be involved in the process; it's his
19 choice.

20 The merchant has to be involved in the process.
21 They have to install software on their system, and the
22 software has to meet the configurations and the standards
23 set up by Visa to work.

24 But once that is done -- the cardholder has the
25 PIN, and the software is installed on the merchant's site

1 -- it works in a reasonably transparent way for users.
2 They go through the normal process of making a purchase
3 online. And when they're about to actually make the
4 payment, they then enter their account number.

5 At that point, a pop-up box appears, and they
6 are asked to enter their PIN number. There is also a
7 message that they previously recorded that says something
8 like, "Hello, this is really Verified by Visa." It's a
9 security feature that is put in there. But that pop-up
10 box really is the opening of a communications channel
11 between the cardholder and the cardholder's bank, the
12 issuing bank.

13 The PIN number is inserted, there is a
14 comparison between the PIN number and the account number.
15 If they match, a notice is sent to the merchant that
16 there is a match, that the person has been verified, and
17 then the transaction goes forward as normal.

18 It's important to notice that the -- and as
19 part of that transaction, the PIN number is not
20 transmitted to the merchant. The PIN number goes to the
21 issuing bank, it does not go to the merchant. You can't
22 have fraudulent merchants setting things up and
23 collecting PIN numbers.

24 How is it working? So far, we have to get a
25 sufficient number of merchants signed up and a sufficient

1 number of card holders signed up so it makes sense for
2 everybody. The Verified by Visa system is already up and
3 working within the U.S.A. Visa-net. It's also installed
4 and working internationally. All of the major processors
5 of Visa systems are involved, and ready to work with it.

6 Nearly all of the U.S. issuers have implemented
7 the Verified by Visa, or will do so in this year, and new
8 merchants are coming on board and participating. The
9 list of people -- we have Dell, who is one of our early
10 adopters of the system. We have Disney, we have CompUSA,
11 we have Orbit. Playstation.com is on board, Travelocity,
12 JetBlue, more and more of the merchants are beginning to
13 use the process.

14 It is a chicken and egg situation, where you
15 have to motivate merchants to want to do it, and you have
16 to motivate card holders to want to do it. It has to
17 happen more or less simultaneously for the system to
18 actually function.

19 For Visa, we have a lot of stakeholders in our
20 system, and all of them have to get something out of a
21 new product or service, otherwise it doesn't happen. For
22 card holders, the advantages are straightforward. It
23 authenticates their identity, it increases their
24 confidence in shopping online, and it reduces the risk of
25 unauthorized use of their card.

1 For the merchant, they get more consumer
2 shopping protection against fraudulent use, and reduced
3 dispute and chargeback incidents. For the issuers, for
4 the banks that work with the card holders, they are
5 comfortable that they are able to identify the card
6 holder in these circumstances. They get increased sales
7 volume, they get reduced fraud and dispute expenses.

8 The merchant banks, the acquiring banks in our
9 system, they increase their sales volume, they have lower
10 operational costs. All these disputes cost them money,
11 too -- and this goes for new merchants in their system,
12 as well. It's easier for them to acquire merchants.

13 So we think it's a product that has got some
14 advantages. We think it's one of the tools that
15 consumers will increasingly use on the Internet to
16 protect themselves and to protect the information that
17 they provide to merchants while they're shopping online.

18 MR. SILVER: Thanks, Mark. Let's discuss one
19 final specific technology before moving on to some more
20 general questions.

21 Many of us probably used these in the subway
22 this morning. They are in our cell phones, and we also
23 use them to access our offices. I'm talking about smart
24 cards, of course. And Michael Willett has some remarks
25 about them.

1 MR. WILLETT: Fasten your seat belt. This is
2 going to be a fast tutorial on smart cards in the context
3 of identity management and also a few current events that
4 relate to smart cards.

5 Smart card, we're all familiar with this form
6 factor. There are a number of other form factors, the
7 most prevalent form factor is, in fact, a SIM card that
8 fits into a cell telephone, mostly in Europe, and is used
9 to provide identity management and credentials in the
10 cell phone context. But this is the one we're familiar
11 with, it's a little portable computer. Highly portable,
12 highly secure operating system, data processor, et
13 cetera.

14 Various form factors, I mentioned the SIM card,
15 the slim credit-card size card -- this can be in the form
16 of either contact or contactless. In the contactless
17 case, it's used for access to buildings. Wave it in
18 front of the little RF signal, it picks up the passive
19 chip in here and does a little compute with the chip and
20 verifies your identity, and in through the building you
21 go. Or there's Easy Pass down the highway. So, there
22 are various form factors.

23 There is a lot of physical and logical security
24 built into smart cards, and it's improving every day.
25 The one point I want to make here is that, in fact, the

1 way it's being used largely in applications is for
2 securing and carrying and making portable your
3 credentials. That is, the sum total of all the
4 credentials that profile you, that's your identity, and I
5 can carry my identity, then, in a portable fashion on a
6 smart card.

7 A lot of services are available for smart
8 cards. As I say, there is a little computer in here;
9 most of the cards now are moving up to 64 kilobytes of
10 memory, and lots of compute power. I can do data
11 storage, authentication. I can do what's called multi-
12 factor authentication.

13 That is, I have PIN access to the card. I may
14 have biometric access beyond that. I may have challenge-
15 response protocols that are handled by the smart card, so
16 I can combine multi-factor authentication to provide
17 strong authentication.

18 Cryptography is performed, digital signatures.
19 It's an e-wallet, I can carry money in electronic
20 fashion, I can carry, as I say, my profile for my
21 identity management support. In more sensitive
22 environments, I can have a shared intelligence between
23 the card and a smart card reader that can be smarter.
24 And so, the combination of the two can create a trusted
25 environment.

1 Lots of applications. After issuing the card,
2 I can still create applications that are new and
3 downloadable to the card. Lots of advantages. One I
4 will focus on here is privacy. That is where I put the
5 control of my identity, of my profile, in the hand of the
6 user. And through multi-factor and strong
7 authentication, I have strong controls over the issuance
8 of that identity. And each application can be designed
9 so that it only accesses the minimal information needed
10 for that application out of my sum total profile.

11 We have combined physical and logical bridging
12 here between the physical world and the logical world.
13 In some smart cards, hybrid cards, I can have pictures, I
14 can have holographic images that make it hard to
15 duplicate, like changing the color of the money from
16 green to some off-green thing that we're doing with \$20
17 bills.

18 I can embed the public and private key pairs
19 with a public key. Lots of other credentials can be
20 stored. I can imprint my driver's license on the card.
21 There is a debate about whether driver's license should
22 be a smart card or not. The American Association of DMVs
23 is going through a harmonization exercise, and there is
24 obvious resistance to using a smart card for a driver's
25 license.

1 There are a number of hybrid uses. I could
2 even put a mag stripe on here, and a holographic thing
3 that could be read by optical readers.

4 Public key. Here is a very fast tutorial on
5 public key. Alice creates two keys, F and G. F is
6 public key, and that's published through a directory. G
7 is kept private and secret. Bob wants to talk to Alice.
8 Bob uses the public key to talk to Alice in coded
9 messages, and Alice can be the only one that decrypts
10 those messages using the private key. Alice, in theory,
11 is the only one that converts ciphers back to messages.

12 Both those channels -- that is, the publication
13 channel for public keys, and the cipher channel -- are
14 available to eavesdroppers. So I can see, as a bad guy,
15 both channels. My challenge then, which mathematics says
16 I cannot do, is to recover the private key. I want to
17 guess Alice's private key, knowing those two channels.

18 Now, the only thing missing here is that I want
19 to make sure that Alice's public key, F, can't be spoofed
20 by someone else imitating Alice. And so Alice does a
21 registration process with a certificate authority, a
22 well-known entity, trusted entity -- in some places, even
23 the Post Office, in some countries, that is -- and the
24 well-known entity, the certificate authority, certifies a
25 copy of Alice's public key for distribution.

1 Two ways that smart cards enter into this
2 picture. In confidentiality, for encryption, follow the
3 bouncing ball here. Bob downloads the public key of
4 Alice from the public directory. He encodes the session
5 key that he wants to use with Alice, sends that to Alice.
6 Alice uses her private key -- the only one that can do
7 that -- to decode the session key, and then the two can
8 use that shared session key over a public channel to do
9 regular high-speed encryption.

10 So, the smart card, carrying Alice's private
11 key, can do that deciphering step all in a trusted
12 environment.

13 If I apply a public key in reverse order, that
14 is, and let Bob apply his private key to a message digest
15 that creates what's called a digital signature, Bob is
16 the only one that can do that, in theory, because he's
17 the only one in possession of the private key. Alice can
18 retrieve the public key of Bob from the directory, and
19 can decode, in a sense, the message digest, the
20 signature, can convert it back into what it was
21 originally, and compare to make sure that nothing in the
22 message was altered.

23 So, by applying in an elegant fashion -- the
24 private key first, then the public key -- we have a
25 digital signature concept.

1 All of these things that I have described
2 quickly here can be combined on a smart card. I can do
3 the PKI, public key infrastructure stuff, I can store
4 certificates, which are the certified copies of public
5 keys, I can do the computation related to public and
6 private keys, I can do the encryption, I can combine this
7 with biometrics -- that is, I can use either facial
8 geometry or fingerprint or iris scans, or handwriting
9 dynamics, that sort of thing, I can store the minutiae
10 for fingerprint, and do the local checking of identity,
11 of biometric identity, locally on the card, as opposed to
12 back at some central point.

13 Why have smart cards then, if they are so good,
14 not been picked up in the United States as rapidly as in
15 Europe? Even though we're coming on strong in the United
16 States, as you will see by current events.

17 And I borrowed this chart. I have no idea why
18 that person is doing that smoke thing in the corner.
19 Must relate to this chart, somehow. Here are a few
20 reasons why.

21 First, we have this neat little telecom system
22 over which we have been exchanging credit card numbers
23 for many years. Traditionally, until recently, we had
24 very low fraud rates. But what you have already heard is
25 that when we have card not present, or card holder not

1 present, these fraud rates go up dramatically.

2 No government-mandated card. I will say "yet,"
3 that's a personal observation. No government-owned
4 telephone company. Should I say "yet?" And we don't
5 have a health card, national health card system yet,
6 either, in the United States. So those are some of the
7 traditional differences between the Land of the Free and
8 Europe that have, I think, impeded the growth of smart
9 cards, but they're coming on strong.

10 Any of these market surveys, here is the latest
11 one, it shows tremendous growth in all of the form
12 factors, and all the dimensions for smart cards. And
13 there is a good one you could -- I have given the website
14 at the bottom, here -- it's a very good annual survey
15 from Schlumberger, one of the smart card providers. They
16 do an annual analysis of the marketplace, and I just
17 extracted a few highlights from that.

18 SIM cards in mobile communication and
19 telephones are still strong, but we are seeing the 64-
20 kilobit cards coming on. Travel -- the contactless smart
21 cards for access and travel are increasing by 25 percent.
22 And JavaCard is getting to be the predominant operating
23 environment for smart cards.

24 Going on this week is the largest, I think, and
25 most attractive annual show in the United States for

1 smart cards, the Cardtech Securtech meeting going on in
2 Orlando. That's why you have me. I think I'm the only
3 guy in smart cards that couldn't afford the flight.

4 And here are some of the topics, some of the
5 workshops that are going on there to show you what's
6 being highlighted. Biometrics, anti-counterfeiting,
7 contactless biometrics, and so on, and interoperability.
8 Big issues.

9 The Department of Defense is now distributing
10 what's called a CAC card, the common access card. It's
11 to be ultimately used in all the military for personal
12 identification -- that is, for storing your profile,
13 access to buildings, and applications, encryption,
14 digital signing, e-wallet functions, and medical data.

15 As I say, it's being distributed across the
16 military now. Ultimately, 4 million cards will be
17 distributed in the first wave. And there is a very
18 simple -- this is nice about the issuance of such a large
19 number of cards -- there is a very simple initialization
20 issuance system based on two systems, called DEERS and
21 RAPIDS, for distributing these cards.

22 At the same time, NIST is involved in promoting
23 an interoperability function specification called the
24 GSC-IS, the government smart card interoperability spec.

25 The problem, historically, is that applications

1 have been hard-welded to -- readers have been hard-welded
2 to smart cards in a vertical proliferation of market.
3 And so that's bad, right? Too many parts, and I want
4 this part to run with that part.

5 So, the interoperability spec has introduced a
6 grammar and some interfaces that will allow applications
7 to uncouple from given smart cards, if you will. And so,
8 NIST has been promoting that in not only the United
9 States, but has gone on a grand tour here recently of
10 Europe, trying to promote this spec.

11 The homeland security people are going to pick
12 up on the CAC card, and are going to distribute it even
13 further. There are some highlights about that.
14 JavaCard, they're going to add memory. The current CAC
15 card is 32 kilobytes, and they're going to add a little
16 more memory, 64 kilobytes.

17 They're going to make a two-chip card, so that
18 I will have a contactless card in there that allows
19 building access in this version. So this is a big roll-
20 out in the United States, based on the CAC card.

21 There is a group called the International Civil
22 Aviation Organization, ICAO. They have just recommended,
23 in Montreal, in fact, that facial recognition and
24 contactless smart cards be combined so that I basically
25 can put a smart card in a passport, I can smile into the

1 camera, and pass my passport near the reader, and the
2 comparison can be made between my facial geometry and the
3 stored image, just like you would be doing with a
4 fingerprint. They like pictures of people better,
5 because we're already having our picture taken, instead
6 of being fingerprinted.

7 The United States, by the way, now
8 coincidentally, is also requiring by October of next year
9 that all foreign nationals entering the country will
10 present travel documents with some form of biometric
11 data. They also said they would endorse whatever the
12 recommendations are of the ICAO.

13 So if you put transitivity together it tells
14 you that the United States, by October of 2004, if all
15 this time line falls in place, will require facial
16 recognition contactless cards in passports. Just another
17 form factor.

18 And finally, what's going on in Europe? In
19 Belgium, they are rolling out a national identity card
20 that will contain tax return information, change of
21 address, civil records. It will provide access to all of
22 those, it will contain some personal information, health
23 care information, and so on.

24 Ultimately, the rollout is to 11 million
25 citizens in Belgium. Same thing going on in Italy, so

1 we're seeing smart cards used in the identity management
2 context.

3 In summary, what I would say is some of the
4 strengths of smart cards in this identity management
5 context are I have multi-factor authentication, mainly I
6 have my profile, my personal information, in my control,
7 especially given that applications are cryptographically
8 portioned in this smart card to only access minimal
9 information needed for a transaction. Thank you.

10 MR. SILVER: Thanks very much, Michael.

11 (Applause.)

12 MR. SILVER: Let's move now to some general
13 discussion questions, and I want to pick Alan Paller's
14 brain, first, with this question. Are the tools we have
15 discussed so far sufficient to help consumers protect
16 their information security?

17 MR. PALLER: Hardball, huh?

18 MR. SILVER: That's right.

19 MR. PALLER: Let's grade them a little bit on
20 two criteria. One is are they transparent? I think Rich
21 Lloyd's word is exactly the right word -- or Toby uses
22 another term called "security baked in."

23 And we know, from panel one, that if they're
24 not, they're pretty much irrelevant because if they're
25 going to make everybody do a lot of work to use them,

1 nobody is going to use them. We have got hard data on
2 that, and we know that's true. So that's A.

3 And B is do they do what the consumer thinks
4 they do? Meaning, do they actually protect? So, I hate
5 to do this to Mr. Smith, but his favorite kick-off was
6 SSL, and SSL clearly wins on the first one, right? It's
7 built into everything, we all know. But does it actually
8 do what the consumer thinks it's doing? It gets an F on
9 that.

10 Do you know why? Because although SSL protects
11 your credit card information as it flows through the
12 network, when it gets to the place where it's going, the
13 company that put it there bought some out-of-the-box
14 Microsoft web server and stuck all your credit card
15 information on there, ready to be attacked, and no
16 criminal is stupid enough to attack your home computer
17 when he can collect millions of your credit cards from
18 the vendors that do e-commerce with you. Which is why
19 one of the things that Mark didn't talk about, but I
20 think is one of the really big things that's a winner --
21 and I know we're going to talk about that in the other
22 panel, I mean, in the other workshop -- is that they have
23 a program that forces the merchants to encrypt the data.

24 If the merchant doesn't encrypt the data,
25 you've got no sense in sending your credit card there.

1 Now, you don't care, because the merchants actually have
2 to pay for the losses, but it's really a pain to have
3 your credit card stolen, and have to go clean up after
4 that. So you care enough that you don't want to do
5 business with vendors that don't meet Visa's minimum
6 requirements.

7 Second one we ought to give a grade to is the
8 anti-virus tools. They get a very high grade on
9 effectiveness, A-minus. The only reason they don't get a
10 higher grade is that they miss all the new ones, right?
11 I Love You got through because it got through before they
12 had the profiles out. But they get a D or so on
13 adoption, the Dell data gives you that data. They're
14 just not being used, because they're not transparent,
15 they're not built in, they're not baked in, so they're a
16 wonderful tool if we used them, but we don't use them.
17 So they don't get a high grade.

18 Even more so with firewalls. Firewalls are
19 very effective, but they're not built in, and they're not
20 transparent.

21 I think that the most useful thing that's
22 happening here, in terms of tools that work, is something
23 that actually Dick Clark was the godfather of, and Howard
24 Schmidt did a lot of the follow-on work, which is the
25 development of consensus standards. We're not going to

1 have government-mandated standards for security.

2 But they created something -- they helped
3 create something back about two-and-a-half years ago,
4 which was a gathering of federal agencies and big
5 companies. Boeing, and Mrs. Fields Cookies, and Intel,
6 and lots of companies got together to agree on what safe
7 computing was. And because they did that, Dell was able
8 to deliver out-of-the-box safe configurations.

9 And just to put that in perspective, do you
10 remember Code Red, and how it infected lots and lots of
11 people? Most of the people that it infected didn't know
12 they had the software that was vulnerable, because the
13 vendor had stuck that software in and turned it on
14 without the buyer of the software knowing. And without
15 consensus benchmarks, there is no way you can get users
16 to configure the system safely.

17 So, I think the really high grade for this
18 panel goes to Dell, even though it's the newest one,
19 because they're doing security baked in that protects us.

20 The other grade that we will give is a
21 Gentleman's C to Microsoft. They get As -- in fact,
22 we're going to give them two of the security leadership
23 awards in the summer -- for spectacular new things. But
24 they get raw Fs in some other areas, and I just want to
25 mention a couple of the raw Fs.

1 They have just come out with security
2 benchmarks built into Windows 2003 server addition. But
3 you can't buy an end user system with security benchmarks
4 built in for Microsoft. You have to go to Dell to buy
5 it, and you can't do that yet. But some time --

6 RICH LLOYD: Not ready quite yet, but we're
7 getting close.

8 MR. PALLER: Some time shortly you will be able
9 to do that. That's an F. Does that make sense? If they
10 know enough to serve up the large companies, they ought
11 to be doing it for the small -- for the other companies.

12 And the other one that Microsoft gets an A and
13 an F for, is if you get XP, Windows XP, and you go
14 through the installation script, they get an absolute A,
15 because it asks you, "Do you want to have patches
16 automatically delivered to your computer," and the
17 default check is yes, as opposed to the default being no.
18 The default check -- I know this is not okay to the
19 privacy people, they want opt in. But this is one case
20 where we like the opt out strategy.

21 So they give it to you, but they made a
22 corporate decision not to do that for all the hundreds of
23 millions of computers that are already out there. Now,
24 I'm not looking for it on Windows 95, but Windows 98,
25 Windows 2000, it's absolutely silly not to provide that

1 same kind of service, if only to charge us \$10 a year,
2 the way the anti-virus guys do.

3 MR. SILVER: Thanks, Alan. Let me pose a
4 general question to anyone who wants to take it up, which
5 is this. What incentives are needed, and also, which
6 incentives already exist to develop new consumer tools
7 for protection of information security?

8 MR. WILLETT: Well, if we just see what's
9 happening in the web today, you will see the evolution,
10 from browsing to information transfer, to what -- the big
11 hot button these days is Web services.

12 And so, I think the incentive is there, by
13 brute force. That is, we're going to be starting to see
14 value transactions. That is, things that have real
15 value, real monetary value, real intellectual value,
16 exchanged more and more through Web services.

17 Standards are being developed in this area, the
18 Oasis Standards Group, for example, is developing all
19 sorts of interoperability languages using XML, and so all
20 the ground work for Web services is being laid, I think,
21 correctly. And so, Web services are going generate value
22 transactions, a forced incentive for us to develop better
23 privacy controls and better security controls in that
24 environment.

25 At the same time, companies -- so many

1 companies -- are basing their life blood on their trust
2 image, on their branding images. So I think there is a
3 lot of incentive, from the business side, to be good
4 citizens in the web services environment, because of the
5 branding.

6 MR. MACCARTHY: And if I could just jump in,
7 from Visa's point of view, the incentives are for us to
8 promote good security practices on the Internet. I want
9 to thank you for your kind comments about Visa's card
10 holder information security, and for those of you who
11 want to hear more about it, there is going to be another
12 session on business tools, and the card holder
13 information security program on June 4th. So, it's not
14 the one that I will be talking about in this program.

15 But for that program, and for the Verified by
16 Visa program, it's Visa's interest in promoting online
17 commerce that is driving what we're doing. It has a good
18 effect for consumers and for businesses, in promoting
19 security online, but the motivation is, in part,
20 promoting the brand, and in part, good corporate citizen.
21 But in large part, it's promoting a channel of commerce
22 in which we have a serious financial interest.

23 MR. SILVER: Larry Clinton?

24 MR. CLINTON: Yes, I would like to divide this
25 into two different sections, one of which is what Mark

1 just spoke to, and Visa's a member of the alliance, and
2 we're delighted to have them. They're one of our great
3 examples.

4 We have some other corporations who are doing
5 similar sorts of things. Nortel, for example, who is
6 attempting to take their security needs and expand them
7 out to their vendor community. And I think that profit
8 motive is going to be the prime incentive in finding
9 model instances such as Visa's -- to provide some sort of
10 economic incentive for the current adult population.

11 And the business community, I think, is another
12 thing, and I am joining Mark on the business panel, and
13 we should go into that there, because I think there is a
14 trickle-down effect.

15 But the second area that I think is really
16 critical -- and I congratulate the FTC, and we have done
17 a lot of work with Orson Swindle and Dan Caprio on this
18 terrific stuff -- is the creation of the culture of
19 security. And for that, what we need to do is talk about
20 finding the incentives for our school systems to start
21 teaching the sort of behaviors which will transcend the
22 technological advances.

23 I mean, my daughter now comes home and is
24 vehemently anti-smoking, vehemently anti-drug. I have an
25 autistic son. But if I get in the car and don't put my

1 seat belt on, he screams at me, "You put your seat belt
2 on now." Those of us who are my age know that, it used
3 to be nobody would put a seat belt on. You know, a
4 violation of our rights, and everybody smoked.

5 Not true anymore. We can change these cultures
6 of security, but this is not being done, to my
7 understanding, in the school system now. We are putting
8 computers in all the schools, but we're not teaching kids
9 cyber citizenship or cyber security. And I think that we
10 need to have some sort of hand-in-glove situation so that
11 when we have programs to get the school system connected
12 to the Internet, which is a wonderful idea, and get
13 computers in the schools, we also give them cyber
14 citizenship, cyber security curriculum, because we need
15 to grow this culture of security from the ground up.

16 MR. SILVER: Thanks. Richard?

17 MR. SMITH: Yes. I think the main incentive
18 for the home user of getting better security in the
19 products that they buy are actually incidences. I can
20 just go down each one. If we look at Microsoft Word, it
21 has better macro-virus protection in it, because that
22 problem got out of hand.

23 We had Outlook Security Update come out after -
24 - the first one after the Melissa Virus, and then we
25 learned that wasn't good enough, and then the second one

1 was after the I Love You virus.

2 So, we have the CD universe case, which has
3 driven more on the business side of protecting websites
4 and information. That's all very reactive, and I think
5 that's unfortunate. But it's going to be much better if
6 we were more proactive about things.

7 I do think that Microsoft, being the primary
8 vendor of software that we use in the home -- however,
9 now, is being more proactive. We, unfortunately, have to
10 wait two or three years for it.

11 I also share Alan's view that it's unfortunate
12 that the older versions of Windows aren't being
13 retrofitted with some of these same kind of security
14 protections.

15 MR. SILVER: Thank you.

16 MR. PALLER: Can I throw something in?

17 MR. SILVER: Sure. Before you do, those of you
18 with questions for the panel, if you would go ahead and
19 line up at one of the mics, and we will take questions
20 right after Alan Paller.

21 MR. PALLER: I love the idea of getting to the
22 kids early. In fact, Governor Ridge and the Stay Safe
23 Online Program at SANS annually has a poster contest for
24 the kids, and they come to the White House, and they get
25 prizes, and it's a wonderful idea.

1 It ain't going to change. It is absolutely
2 essential, we must do it, but it isn't going to be even a
3 bullet, a silver bullet. It's necessary, but absolutely
4 insufficient.

5 I think a more important feature that earns
6 another A for Microsoft in Windows 2003 -- it has the
7 Nancy Reagan feature, the Just Say No feature. It has a
8 feature that doesn't allow you to connect your computer
9 to the server unless it has minimum anti-virus settings
10 and firewall settings and other settings -- I don't know
11 all the settings that are controllable.

12 But without that kind of technology built in, I
13 don't think we're going to win just on the training, just
14 the way we can't win safety in driving just by teaching
15 kids safe driving. We also have to build safer cars.
16 And it seems to me we need to build safer computers, and
17 things like that Nancy Reagan feature help.

18 MR. SILVER: Thanks. Ari, were you first in
19 line there?

20 MR. SCHWARTZ: Our part of the room is
21 interested in -- and Ed Felten and Marty both raised
22 similar questions to what I have, which were about smart
23 cards. And Alan didn't give a grade to the smart cards,
24 generally, and Rich didn't talk about building smart
25 cards readers into the PCs.

1 It seems as though if it's going to catch on,
2 it would be baked in, you're going to try security in
3 that kind of way. I mean, obviously, there is still some
4 security card work that still needs to be done on the
5 smart card side. But in terms of the readers --

6 MR. WILLETT: Well, Dell is, of course,
7 shipping -- there are a number of vendors that already
8 sell card readers with integrated smart card readers in
9 the keyboards, so that the whole keyboard becomes a
10 trusted environment. And Dell is now shipping one of
11 those as a base system.

12 MR. LLOYD: Yes I should have mentioned the
13 smart card reader system, and I appreciate the reminder.
14 We do see pretty good demand for the integrated smart
15 card reader, although again, not the demand we would like
16 shifting down into the consumer segment, which is the
17 topic of discussion today. And the reasons for that have
18 been well enumerated.

19 There is also a lot we are doing, from a
20 middleware and a USB smart card reader perspective, in
21 terms of bundling in the hardware. So, this is something
22 that, like everything else, we're balancing the economic
23 reality of demand for these things, but also trying to be
24 at the forefront of the supply curve, putting these
25 things out into the market.

1 MR. SILVER: And --

2 MR. WILLETT: You can actually have smart card
3 readers integrated with keyboards with biometric readers
4 on the keyboards. So the keyboard is getting to be a
5 piece of intelligence, all by itself.

6 MR. SILVER: Next question?

7 PARTICIPANT: We want a grade, though.

8 MR. PALLER: You want a grade? You get a C,
9 coming up for built-in, you get an A for effectiveness on
10 one dimension, which is that it is the right way to keep
11 people you don't want out of your systems. Having
12 something that they have in their hand to get on the
13 system, rather than a password, is absolutely essential.

14 All of us are moving to it. But it gets to the
15 same problem as SSL, doesn't it, Ari, that at the other
16 end, the credit card data is in an unencrypted database.

17 MR. LLOYD: And one thing I would just say, and
18 you know, you hear this message from a company like ours
19 a lot, but really, standards-based computing is what will
20 help drive some of this stuff.

21 So, if you want to go back to the previous
22 question, what are the incentives, well, the incentive --
23 to expose my private sector stripes even more -- the
24 incentive is the creation of value. And the value gets
25 created as standards are put in place, as Alan said, and

1 those standards make it easy and affordable for companies
2 to provide widely accepted, widely standardized
3 technology easily, cheaply to the masses, and then it
4 gets adopted quickly.

5 And that's what we see with an example like
6 Verified by Visa, where the creation of value is there.
7 It's easy for a merchant to do it, because they make the
8 money back in the shrinkage loss and in the chargeback
9 loss. So it's a win for the company, it's a win for the
10 consumer, and it's a win for Visa. That's the kind of
11 program we have to have.

12 MR. PALLER: And they don't have to be
13 government-mandated.

14 MR. LLOYD: No, it doesn't.

15 MR. PALLER: The Center for Internet Security
16 showed, with Dick Clark and Howard Schmidt, that you can
17 do it with a consortium of federal and consumer
18 organizations and industry groups, and it doesn't have to
19 be federally mandated.

20 MR. SILVER: Let's take another question. Does
21 that mic work over there?

22 MS. BAUR: Yes. Hi, I'm Cynthia Baur, from the
23 U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, and we
24 actually have a national public health objective to
25 increase Internet access in the home, and we're also

1 working on this concept of a national health information
2 infrastructure.

3 So, from that perspective, I'm really
4 interested in this idea of what consumers or patients or
5 just people searching the Internet for health
6 information, for example, could be expected to do and
7 know.

8 And I would like to ground this conversation a
9 little bit in the demographics of who we know has
10 Internet access. And so, if we look at who is currently
11 on the Internet, it's still higher education, higher
12 income, and associated with that, is higher literacy.
13 And along with literacy goes the ability not only to
14 read, but to understand and do higher order thinking and
15 understand things more abstractly and conceptually.

16 So, I am really interested in this idea of what
17 it is that people can realistically be expected to
18 understand and do, especially if I'm thinking about it
19 from a public health perspective, and the flow of health
20 information over the Internet.

21 So, I would just like to hear the panelists'
22 comments on that, based in the demographics of Internet
23 use.

24 MR. SILVER: Any takers?

25 MR. PALLER: Sure. Two threats. One is I will

1 get wrong information, and two is I will have bad things
2 happen to me because I go somewhere where I shouldn't go.
3 There are probably more threats, but let's just deal with
4 those two.

5 If I am concerned about getting bad
6 information, then we move into standards for -- just what
7 Rich Lloyd was talking about -- standards for the
8 websites I go to, and some testing method that I can be
9 sure that they have their systems configured safely,
10 according to some benchmarks.

11 And if we go to "I'm getting infected because I
12 go there," that's solved by a re-engineering of the
13 operating system. Microsoft has known how to do that for
14 at least seven years, they have just consistently avoided
15 doing the work that they need to do to make it possible
16 for me to go to a website, and if the website is not
17 known to be on the FTC's trusted list, then I don't allow
18 that software to get into my operating system and screw
19 me up.

20 I'm sure there are other threats that you want,
21 but I don't think education is going to help if a person
22 is worried about whether their kid is going to die of
23 cancer. This whole idea of safe use of the Internet --
24 education just isn't going to be the solution.

25 MR. SILVER: Stephanie?

1 MS. PERRIN: Yes, Stephanie Perrin. I've got
2 actually two questions, if I can. The first one is what
3 do you think the impact of some of these privacy and
4 security tools is going to be on trust in the consumers?

5 Example, I now run Microsoft XP -- sorry to
6 pick on you guys again, Richard and Phil -- and I have
7 configured my firewall to block everything going out, or
8 at least alert me so I can make a choice.

9 Well, having worked at Zero-Knowledge Systems,
10 it's not like I'm unaware of how buggy Microsoft's
11 software is, but I am truly staggered at how often I get
12 told that Microsoft is trying to talk to itself. And
13 this makes me nervous.

14 And I am not a geek, definitely not a geek, but
15 I am not a neophyte. So if I am nervous, what about the
16 grand public out there. That's my first question.

17 And my second question is -- and it's similar
18 to the SSL A and F problem that was brought up a minute
19 ago -- with the smart cards. First you've got a problem
20 that you really didn't address, how do you get beyond --
21 and I'm not suggesting you should have -- how do you get
22 beyond the user acceptance, or the concept of an identity
23 card. That's a big one.

24 But secondly, the threat scenario moves to the
25 readers. How do I, as a user, know when it's safe to put

1 my card in a reader, because there will be people getting
2 me to put my card in readers so they can run off, hack my
3 card, get into the data, et cetera, et cetera. Right?
4 Do we have any readers out there?

5 What kind of problems do we get into with wide
6 scale deployment of smart card systems?

7 MR. WILLETT: Just a comment, and a mention of
8 Microsoft there again, too. If you follow the Palladium
9 initiative, and what's called TCG, Trusting Computing
10 Group now, and TCPA, and all those other acronyms, in the
11 whole industry there is a real shift toward moving trust
12 and trustworthiness to the client side.

13 So there is a real focus in the industry on
14 offloading the security from servers -- or at least
15 balancing the security on servers with the client. So
16 that's a general push.

17 And I think the other thing to do is just watch
18 what happens in Belgium, or Italy, or one of these
19 countries that's rolling out national ID cards with
20 health information and so on, and they're having readers
21 in the home, in kiosks, in public buildings, et cetera,
22 massive deployment. It's just a matter of -- there is a
23 practical environment in which the test limits, the
24 system design of such a design.

25 But again, in technology, we are pushing toward

1 client trustworthiness, and we're rolling out systems
2 today that should have the right safeguards built in.

3 MR. SMITH: Yes, I would like to address the
4 firewall question. I think this has already come up.
5 Firewalls are more -- of all the security products out
6 there -- are one of the harder and more techy products to
7 use.

8 And what you're pointing out here is, on one
9 hand, you've got Microsoft XP phoning home to do an
10 update, which is a good thing, and it's doing it a lot.
11 So maybe there is a trust issue there. What is it really
12 doing?

13 And a firewall really doesn't tell you that,
14 it's just operating at a low level. So at some level, if
15 you're going to use a firewall, it's going to require a
16 higher level of training, I think, than some of these
17 other products, unfortunately.

18 MR. WEITZNER: Thanks. I just have a question.
19 I want to press any of you who are willing to be pressed
20 on how we're really going to see more consumer individual
21 user-level security -- and privacy, but I will -- we can
22 leave privacy out of it for now.

23 And it's based on an observation that if you
24 look at where security is actually developing, where
25 there is actually progress, where Alan's grades average

1 above a C, as opposed to below a C, it does seem to be in
2 what are basically centralized and large, but effectively
3 closed networks.

4 So, I think, obviously, what Visa is doing is
5 terrific. A lot of what banks are doing, the military is
6 doing -- these are all centralized communities that are
7 able to make top-down decisions about doing security, and
8 able to push them, I think rightly, and say, "We're doing
9 this now, guys, because we have a real problem."

10 And I look at the other side, the consumer
11 side, and frankly, the Web side, including the Web
12 services side, and these are decentralized networks where
13 there ain't no one, including W3C, Oasis, or anyone else,
14 who is able to say, "Okay, guys, we are doing it now."

15 As the gentleman from Dell said, certainly
16 there are standards developing at W3C. We have a lot of
17 the foundational XML security standards. Those are
18 gradually being picked up into Web services, but I would
19 emphasize the word "gradual."

20 And I just wonder what your thoughts are about
21 whether -- well, I guess I want to express a note of
22 skepticism about whether it's enough to say the market
23 will sort it out for these consumer-level services. I
24 believe that's the case when Visa has its network to
25 worry about. I believe that's the case when the military

1 has its network to worry about. What about the rest of
2 us, is the question.

3 MR. CLINTON: I appreciate the question, Danny,
4 and I think the answer lies in segmentation. You know,
5 there is a certain segment -- the early adopters, the
6 current users, the people who are not geeks but know all
7 about how to use a firewall and don't think they would be
8 classified by the general population as geeks, with all
9 due apologies.

10 I'm not so worried about them. They're going
11 to read stuff, they're going to get on the Net, they're
12 going to investigate, they're going to adopt the best
13 available technology. They can afford it.

14 And then there is -- if I may go back to my
15 education pitch. Stay Safe Online and a picture program
16 at the White House are not what I'm talking about.

17 I'm talking about if you want to adopt a
18 culture of security that is going to be part of the
19 entire population, we've got to get them young, and I'm
20 talking about curriculum taught in the schools. I'm
21 talking about reading, writing, and computer skills and
22 ethics as part of our general curriculum. That's where
23 we're going to get this. Because the technology is going
24 to continue to change. Now, those are the two extremes.

25 There is a big segment in the middle, which is

1 kind of us in the room, that I think is the more
2 difficult segment. And I think, for them, you're going
3 to need a whole variety of things. I agree that most of
4 what we're talking about are the closed systems, and
5 that's pretty much what I deal with at the security
6 alliance.

7 I guess our best hope for this is the trickle-
8 down effect, that we are going to be able to have good
9 education programs -- and again, going to the next
10 workshop session -- one of the things we're going to be
11 talking about is incentives for businesses, and one of
12 the things that we're finding out is that the most cost
13 effective of all the security interventions that we're
14 finding in the business community is training programs.

15 And we are hoping that when we train people in
16 the Visa corporate network, they're going to go home and
17 be individual consumers at home, and they're going to say
18 to their husbands or wives, "Don't do that," "Don't
19 download that."

20 So, we're going to have to have a messier way
21 to get to that middle segment, and I don't hold out
22 immediate hope. I don't think there is a silver
23 technology, or a silver bullet anywhere. But that's the
24 segment that's going to be tough to get, and I'm not sure
25 we're going to get all the way there.

1 MR. SILVER: The last word goes to Anson Lee.

2 MR. LEE: Yes, definitely awareness and
3 education is a key to this. And the government has a
4 definite role to play. Because when we, as individual
5 corporations, try to expound upon Internet security, they
6 look at Symantec and say, "Oh, they're just trying to
7 sell product." But when you have the government saying,
8 "Well, this is what it takes to be secure, or to be a
9 good citizen on the Internet, and these are the steps
10 that you can take, go ahead and take a look at the tools
11 that are out there and go ahead and make your own
12 decision," because when you know what is actually going
13 on you can make a better informed choice of what is right
14 for you, as you are sitting at home in front of your
15 computer, doing what it is you want to do on the
16 computer.

17 MR. SILVER: Well, we have consumed 10 minutes
18 of lunch time. But please come back at 1:00 for panel 3,
19 and I want to thank this panel for a very informative
20 discussion.

21 (Applause.)

22 (Whereupon, at 12:11 p.m., a luncheon recess
23 was taken.)

1 A F T E R N O O N S E S S I O N

2 INTRODUCTORY REMARKS FOR AFTERNOON PANELS

3 MS. LEVIN: If everyone would please take their
4 seats, we would like to get started.

5 MS. GARRISON: Good afternoon, everyone. I
6 hope you all had a nice lunch break. Welcome to the
7 third panel for the Federal Trade Commission's public
8 workshop on technologies for protecting personal
9 information.

10 I am Loretta Garrison, and I am going to be
11 your moderator for this afternoon's opening session. But
12 first, to open the afternoon discussion, it's my pleasure
13 to introduce to you all Commissioner Mozelle Thompson.
14 Commissioner?

15 (Applause.)

16 COMMISSIONER THOMPSON: Good afternoon. First
17 of all, you guys can move in closer, you know. This
18 isn't a continuation of the spam workshop.

19 Well, it's good to see you all here. I see a
20 lot of familiar faces from the work that we have done
21 here in the areas of online privacy and security. And
22 you're still standing, so this is good. You should give
23 yourselves a hand, this is a good thing.

24 I want to just take a second to talk about what
25 the workshops that we're having today and what follows,

1 what it's about and what it's not about.

2 It's a really easy tendency in today's climate
3 of talking about terrorism and other subjects, that when
4 we talk about personal information, to focus solely on
5 security. And there are others who would want to focus
6 solely on privacy. But the reality is that both coexist,
7 and in many cases, they coincide.

8 But they are very different things, and I think
9 we will explore that a little in the context of our
10 discussions. And along with additional consumer
11 protections like protections against fraud and deception,
12 we have a bundle of tools that consumers need to focus on
13 in order to feel comfortable about participating in the
14 online environment.

15 Because it's no secret that the current
16 economic conditions and the world of high tech have
17 resulted in a more demand-driven marketplace, one where
18 businesses and governments alike are focusing on how do
19 we retain consumers' interests and build their
20 confidence?

21 Now, this morning, we heard about some of the
22 tools available to help consumers manage the collection
23 and use of their personal information, as well as some of
24 the tools available to help them manage the security of
25 that information.

1 As some of the panelists were quick to point
2 out, some of those tools have been successful, and some
3 of them have not been quite as successful. So, we have
4 begun to scope out what some of the limits of technology
5 might be, as well, at least in our current state.

6 So, it's appropriate today that we are having
7 discussions about the consumer perspective in considering
8 technologies for protecting personal information.
9 Because the consumer's use of the Internet has not
10 reached its potential yet, but we all have great visions
11 of a vibrant and strong global marketplace.

12 But that only happens if consumers feel that
13 they're the center of the value proposition. In other
14 words, that the market recognizes their importance, and
15 is able to pay attention to and cater to what consumers
16 feel they need to be safe and confident.

17 Now, among those tools are rights and remedies
18 that can protect them from harm, like fraud and deception
19 and security breaches, and privacy violations. And I
20 think that we at the FTC know something about that.

21 But we also have a role in incentivizing
22 technological responses, and talking about what all of us
23 at the table -- that's government and business and
24 consumers alike -- can do together to help manage this
25 problem.

1 Now, it begins by all of us not operating in a
2 vacuum, being able to listen, solicit, and understand the
3 consumer perspective so that we can talk about what are
4 realistic expectations, and what are not, from
5 technology.

6 We also need to understand better consumer
7 behavior, what drives them to make choices, and what they
8 think they understand about the online world. Those will
9 help to inform our policy decisions.

10 So, today, and this afternoon, we begin with a
11 distinguished panel, who will begin talking about
12 consumer behavior, including issues dealing with trust.

13 And later this afternoon, we will talk about
14 what's been done in the area of identity management
15 systems, and consumer issues raised by those
16 technologies.

17 So, now, I encourage you to participate as
18 actively as possible. Those who do not will not get
19 cookies at the break. The fact is that the people who
20 are here have been engaged for a long time and serve a
21 very important role at helping to chart a course for what
22 we do next, what does the future look like. And I think
23 you should all feel good about that.

24 So, I am interested in hearing what our
25 panelists have to say, including what we should be doing

1 and maybe some of the things we shouldn't be doing. And
2 so welcome, and let's get started.

3 MS. GARRISON: Thank you, Commission Thompson.

4 (Applause.)

5

For The Record, Inc.
Waldorf, Maryland
(301)870-8025

1 PANEL 3: MAKING EFFECTIVE USE OF TECHNOLOGY:

2 UNDERSTANDING CONSUMER BEHAVIOR

3 MS. GARRISON: As the Commissioner said, this
4 panel is going to explore the dimensions of human
5 behavior and interactions with technology. I am certain
6 that this discussion will resonate with everyone in this
7 room who, no doubt, has, at one time or other, been
8 challenged by new technology or tools or toys that affect
9 our lives daily.

10 This panel is going to have two parts to it.
11 First, we will hear presentations by three distinguished
12 academics who are here to share their work on
13 understanding human behavior. At the conclusion of their
14 presentations, these three panelists will be joined by
15 people who work with consumers in a variety of contexts,
16 and who know, first hand, the problems that many
17 consumers have in dealing with technology.

18 Our three presenters, seated to my right at the
19 far end, are first, Andrew Patrick, who is a senior
20 scientist of the Network Computing Group, Institute for
21 Information Technology, National Research Council of
22 Canada.

23 Next is Donna Hoffman, professor and co-
24 director of the Sloan Center for Internet Retailing, the
25 Owen Graduate School of Management at Vanderbilt

1 University.

2 And next is Mary Culnan, Slade Professor of
3 Management and Information Technology, from Bentley
4 College. Also joining me is Toby Levin, who will be
5 assisting with this afternoon's presentation.

6 Andrew is going to open our discussion with a
7 discussion on human factors of privacy-protecting
8 systems, and how to incorporate such factors into system
9 design. We know that people handle technology in many
10 different ways. Some adapt comfortably, while others
11 constantly struggle. Andrew will provide insight into
12 how technology should be designed so that people can
13 easily use it. Andrew?

14 MR. PATRICK: Great, thank you. First of all,
15 I should come clean. I am a psychologist, but I have to
16 admit I am also a geek. I do know how to run a firewall,
17 both a hardware firewall and a software firewall. And
18 like just about everyone else, I do run a home network
19 and do have three teenagers who are using the network.
20 But I do live and breathe the problems, as well.

21 Yesterday we were victim to a drive-by
22 download, which is a download that comes when you visit a
23 website, and it installed some spyware that was deciding
24 what advertisements I was going to see.

25 What I want to talk today is to introduce some

1 ideas about thinking about consumers from a psychology
2 point of view, and that is getting into their heads, and
3 taking into account what we know about how people think,
4 how they make decisions, and what their features are, and
5 what their limitations are, if you will, and what that
6 can tell us for privacy protection and building usable
7 security.

8 Let me begin by giving you just some numbers.
9 These numbers come from a study reported in 2002 at the
10 human factors conference, looking at users' concerns
11 about privacy and security. And what they found in doing
12 detailed interviews was that just about everybody was
13 concerned. They were concerned about risks or harms
14 going on the Internet.

15 And just about everybody felt that something
16 should be done about it. They didn't quite know what,
17 but something should be done about it.

18 The areas that were of most concern fall into
19 three categories: information security, which is, as we
20 have heard, does the information that is being passed
21 around the Internet, is it getting to the right place,
22 and is it getting there securely; and also information
23 privacy, what's happening to my information once it does
24 arrive, how is it being used, and so on.

25 The second category of concern was concern for

1 the users of the Internet. What are you going to
2 experience? Am I going to experience something that I am
3 not comfortable with? And what about my children? Are
4 my children going to experience something that I am not
5 comfortable with?

6 And the third category is what's going to
7 happen to my system? I just bought this shiny new system
8 and brought it home, and got it connected to the
9 Internet. What's going to happen to that? Are there
10 threats to my computer? Is it going to get hacked, get
11 broken in some way?

12 Those were the areas of concern, and I'm going
13 to focus mostly on privacy. The research that I have
14 been doing is really looking at users' concerns, and ways
15 we can mediate those concerns in the area of privacy.

16 We have been working on a project which I like
17 to call usable privacy, which is really taking a human
18 factors approach, combining what we know about people and
19 what we know about technology to try and build better
20 systems. We have been doing this in the context of the
21 privacy regime in Europe, because we're working with
22 European partners, and in Canada, where I'm from.

23 As we heard this morning, some of the drivers
24 are stronger in Europe and in Canada, because of the
25 legislative environment than they are in other places.

1 And so it's provided a nice context for working in the
2 area of privacy. But we are also looking at generalizing
3 to other regimes, as well.

4 So, we have been emphasizing the European
5 privacy directive, both the EU directive and national
6 directives, and also looking at privacy principles, those
7 that come from other organizations, the OECD, et cetera,
8 and really emphasizing something called usable
9 compliance, which is if you have to comply with
10 particular privacy principles, either because they are
11 best practices or because they are mandated, how do you
12 do so in a way that's actually going to be effective to
13 your consumers? And what do the privacy principles
14 really mean for human factors, and for good design?

15 You have probably already seen lists of privacy
16 principles. This is a list that has been extracted out
17 of the EU privacy directive. It's very similar to lists
18 that have come from other organizations and from the
19 OECD.

20 The most important principles are things like
21 transparent processing. That is, processing the data in
22 a way that is visible to the people affected by that
23 data.

24 I should point out we have been using
25 transparency in two different ways this morning. One is

1 transparency in the sense of being able to see the
2 manipulation and operation on the data. So as my private
3 information moves around, we are suggesting that it
4 should be transparent, I should be able to go in and
5 examine it, and hopefully be able to rectify any errors.

6 The other use of transparency is the exact
7 opposite. When we talk about SSL, for example, people
8 describe it as being great because it's transparent. You
9 don't see it operate at all. And in that particular
10 case, it's really transparency in the sense that its
11 operation is transparent to the user. Everything is
12 hidden.

13 I think we need to clarify this, and really try
14 to come up with some better language. Both things are
15 very important, in particular contexts.

16 What I want to do is teach you five new words -
17 - or five old words -- to keep in mind for the rest of
18 the afternoon, and hopefully, for the rest of your
19 careers. They really have to do with what do we have to
20 do to support usable privacy, usable security, usable
21 systems in a way that people can actually use?

22 And so, one of the ways to think about it is
23 what is the end user, the consumer, being asked to do?

24 So, the first thing they are being asked to do
25 is comprehend, and we heard a lot about this this

1 morning. Users are being asked to understand a lot.
2 They are being asked to understand how the systems work,
3 but also privacy concepts, what the risks are, and so on.

4 The second thing that users are really being
5 asked to do is be conscious of the right thing at the
6 right time. So, not only do they have to be able to
7 understand things, they also have to know when to draw on
8 those memories, when to draw on that knowledge at the
9 right time to make the right decision.

10 So, we can think about comprehension as kind of
11 being in the back of the mind, the background knowledge
12 that people have, their general understanding, whereas
13 consciousness is what's in the front of their mind, what
14 are they paying attention to?

15 So, when they are doing something related to
16 privacy, we want to make sure that those things, their
17 knowledge, is at the front of their mind, and they are
18 making their decisions in the context of what they know.

19 The third concept is control. That is, we must
20 build systems that people can actually use. We must
21 build widgets and screen interfaces and buttons that
22 people can actually control. If we have a system that
23 allows people to control privacy preferences but they
24 can't find it, they can't locate the buttons, they can't
25 use the interface, then that causes a problem.

1 And the fourth thing on this slide is consent.
2 In the privacy domain, there is a key concept of consent.
3 Users must be able to make decisions and give active
4 consent and revoke consent. And so, when we build our
5 systems, we must make sure we support consent. So
6 consent is really what people explicitly say. And this
7 is a key concept in the European privacy legislation, for
8 example.

9 So, in comprehension, for example, we heard a
10 lot about what people are being asked to understand -- we
11 talked about education already this morning, and
12 training, and help systems, and pamphlets, the kinds of
13 things that are being used.

14 So, the challenges really are how do we present
15 the information, how much information do we present?
16 What are the words and the phrases? We heard a lot about
17 P3P and the issue of what kinds of phrasing we use to
18 display concepts. And some of this stuff is really hard.

19 I understand from some of Lorrie's work that I
20 think there is something like 36,000 possible
21 combinations for P3P settings. The complexity is quite
22 hard, so asking people to understand that is quite hard,
23 let alone trying to understand simply what a cookie is
24 and what it can be used for.

25 Consciousness, again, this is getting the right

1 thing in people's awareness at the right time. There are
2 lots of human factors techniques that can be used here,
3 things like pop-up windows, alarms, highlighting, sounds.
4 There is quite a tradition here.

5 It's quite important -- again, drawing on some
6 of Lorrie's work -- we know, for example, in privacy,
7 people often aren't paying attention to the things that
8 they probably should be paying attention to. So, for
9 example, we know that reading privacy policies is pretty
10 rare.

11 In control, control really has to do with if
12 users understand that they need to do something, and they
13 are aware that they need to do it, can they actually do
14 it? Have we built an interface that they can actually
15 use? So this has to do, really, with the principle of
16 obviousness, or affordances. Is the interface such that
17 finding the thing to do for controlling what you want to
18 do, is it obvious enough that people can actually find
19 it?

20 So, in terms of privacy control, for example,
21 are the opt in and opt out controls easily located, and
22 are they easily understood? One of the things that's
23 interesting is people often have a great deal of
24 difficulty explaining what their privacy preferences are,
25 and they often change, depending on the context.

1 And so, people may say they have a general
2 privacy preference, but in a particular context, they may
3 be willing to modify that, depending on the kinds of
4 service. And we have already heard a little bit about
5 the importance of default settings, how getting people to
6 change default settings can be difficult, and so choosing
7 reasonable default settings can be quite important.

8 The last issue is consent. The principle of
9 informed consent is quite important. The idea is that
10 people are making decisions with the appropriate
11 information to support that decision. And so, one of the
12 ways we see consent right now is in user agreements.

13 So when you sign up for a service, or when you
14 install software, you have likely seen a large legally
15 worded agreement that says, "If you're going to use this
16 software, you must click here after reading this very
17 long agreement," and we know that most people don't do
18 that. They don't read that agreement, they click anyway.

19 So, that really doesn't support this idea of
20 usable compliance with privacy principles. We need
21 something better than these big, long agreements. We
22 need some way of supporting that.

23 One of the things we have been experimenting
24 with -- because we know that people ignore user
25 agreements -- is click-through agreements. We know that

1 asking for a general consent, particularly for a large
2 service such as a portal, really isn't appropriate,
3 because the consent may be quite different for different
4 aspects of the service.

5 And we really want to be able to track specific
6 things that people have agreed to, and things they
7 haven't agreed to.

8 One of the concepts that we have been
9 experimenting with in the lab is a concept of just-in-
10 time click-through agreements, very similar to the short
11 notices we heard about this morning, where agreements are
12 broken down into components, and particular parts of the
13 agreement are brought up in the context of which they're
14 important.

15 The EU directive, for example, says that there
16 is a certain class of information that is particularly
17 sensitive, such as trade union membership. And so, the
18 concept here is a test such that when people are asked to
19 fill in a field for trade union membership, as soon as
20 they click on that field a special pop-up agreement comes
21 up, and it provides the context for what exactly they are
22 agreeing to be processed here.

23 One of the problems we're finding in the lab in
24 initial testing, by the way, is people have learned to
25 ignore all pop-ups.

1 (Laughter.)

2 MR. PATRICK: All pop-ups are ads, and so we're
3 getting some phenomena for some users, where they simply
4 dismiss it very, very quickly, and we know they're not
5 reading it. And they tell us that, "Oh, I just thought
6 that was an advertisement." So we're looking at other
7 methods to support the same thing.

8 So, last slide, five things to remember.
9 Comprehension, consciousness, control, and consent, and
10 the last one is context. I didn't talk a lot about
11 context, but context is really important, which basically
12 says all of these things that consumers do are done in a
13 context, and that context changes.

14 So, my role in my office environment is
15 different than my role at home and as a parent, and so I
16 am likely going to have different privacy preferences,
17 different security concerns, and therefore, I am going to
18 need different kinds of set-up and different kinds of
19 support in those two situations.

20 MS. GARRISON: Thank you very much, Andrew.

21 (Applause.)

22 MS. GARRISON: Next, Mary Culnan will examine
23 consumer behavior regarding trust and technology from a
24 social marketing perspective. Mary?

25 MS. CULNAN: Thanks, Loretta, and thanks to the

1 FTC for inviting me to be here. It's always nice to be
2 back. I think we were here just about a year ago,
3 talking about this.

4 But since we are at the FTC, and accuracy and
5 non-deceptive communication is very important, I'm not
6 exactly going to talk about what Loretta said I'm going
7 to talk about, so you will just have to see.

8 My talk is going to reinforce some of the
9 comments we heard in the second panel in the morning, and
10 also I thought what was interesting when I saw Andrew's
11 slides was how those of us that are working in different
12 areas on this, we use different language and different
13 concepts to explain basically the same phenomenon. So at
14 least there is some convergence.

15 So, what is the problem? I want to talk about
16 a slightly different problem than I have been hearing
17 most of the morning, which is how consumers can protect
18 their own personal information. And I want to talk about
19 how, as a society, we need to protect ourselves from
20 consumers and their unsecured computers, which is what we
21 talked about last May.

22 And I think sometimes these things get mushed
23 together, as the privacy topics get mushed together, and
24 it's really important to sort things out. But I think
25 it's not a secret that unprotected consumer broadband

1 connections are becoming a greater and greater threat to
2 the country. They are a vulnerability because they could
3 be launching pads for spam, for denial of service
4 attacks, and who knows whatever.

5 So, the real issue here is that this is
6 potentially a national security issue, and I think that's
7 why it deserves to have a lot more importance than we're
8 placing on it currently, and really try to solve it.

9 Okay. If you looked at the national strategy
10 to secure cyber space that came out in February of 2002
11 -- which did not have particularly satisfying
12 recommendations for this part of the problem but it's
13 basically we can all help if we secure our home
14 computers. That's pretty much a given.

15 And then it talks a little bit about what the
16 Department of Homeland Security is going to do, in terms
17 of education and awareness, a little bit of curriculum
18 development, and then trying to bring some of the vendors
19 to the table to try to help make things easier on the
20 consumer side, when they get their systems and sign up
21 for an Internet account.

22 The problem is -- we also heard this this
23 morning, but I think it's important to reiterate this --
24 that education and awareness are not enough. You really
25 need to change behavior. All the websites in the world

1 and software loaded on your machine are not going to
2 change behavior. And as long as people don't really
3 understand that this is a real problem for them, and that
4 it could really happen to them -- and as we heard also --
5 then people tend to react.

6 And I think some of the stuff that's out there
7 now, while it's a good start, and it's helpful, it's
8 really the field of dreams because people aren't going to
9 go and do it on their own if they don't even know it's a
10 problem. So awareness doesn't always lead to action.

11 And particularly, I think installed software
12 doesn't always get updated, and in my own family, I have
13 seen that with my parents and then my two brothers. One
14 brother is just now deciding he may need some virus
15 software. I said, "Yes, this is a good idea, go get it."
16 My other brother had virus software but never updated it,
17 and his machine got taken over by a virus and had to go
18 to the computer doctor, and et cetera, et cetera.

19 And then my parents, I just update theirs
20 without saying anything when I go visit them, because I
21 say, "Have you updated your virus software?" "Yes, we
22 got new software last January." No, I don't think that's
23 going to do it.

24 So, again, because of my interest in this, some
25 colleagues at Bentley and I are starting a small research

1 project. And what I'm going to talk about today are not
2 the results, but sort of the approach that we're taking
3 to frame this issue, and hopefully come up with some
4 ideas for how to tackle this from a social marketing
5 perspective.

6 So, social marketing is really about taking
7 what is used in the private sector to sell soup and soap
8 and toothbrushes and everything else, taking these same
9 techniques and applying them to social problems, where
10 the basic idea is you want to change behavior. You don't
11 just want to make people aware, but you want them to do
12 something.

13 Examples of social marketing programs have
14 included trying to get people to stop smoking, getting
15 people to use seat belts. A lot of the public service
16 ads we see on TV are aimed at that, but the ads are not
17 enough.

18 And how it differs from commercial marketing is
19 here you have marketing techniques being used to benefit
20 society at large, not to benefit a particular single
21 organization. And on the slide, there is a citation to a
22 book by a professor at Georgetown who is probably one of
23 the leading social marketing experts in the country. So
24 if anybody wants to follow up on this, you can get in
25 touch with him.

1 So, in marketing, there are what are called the
2 four Ps, and these are product, price, place, promotion.
3 Product -- what it is, whatever it is you're selling;
4 the price that people are willing to pay for this; place
5 -- how are you going to distribute the goods, get them in
6 their hands; and then, promotion -- you have to make
7 people aware that the product or service exists and that
8 they want it.

9 And so, any effective campaign to get people to
10 change their behavior related to security is going to
11 need all four of these.

12 So the product -- we heard about this this
13 morning on the second panel -- in terms of not just
14 getting people to buy single products, but basically to
15 create a culture of security in their own homes, on their
16 own systems, and the list of what this includes is pretty
17 standard.

18 And I took this from a NIST report. Since I'm
19 not a security guru, I figured if it was good enough for
20 NIST, it was good enough for me.

21 Okay. Pricing decisions. Here, people make
22 their decisions. It's both on the cost and the benefits.
23 And so, doing security, there are a certain number of
24 hassle factors, which include the price -- not only of
25 just acquiring the software, which is not a particularly

1 expensive thing, but sometimes it doesn't interoperate.

2 I have big problems with my own firewall, where
3 it doesn't fire up automatically. Sometimes I can't get
4 on to the Internet. It's just -- you have to be very
5 dedicated to make this continue to work. And so I think
6 that's important, to keep working on the technical side.

7 On the distribution side of things, the place
8 that basically the behavior must be easy to do. And
9 currently, I think too much of the burden is on the
10 consumer, although we are starting to see some things
11 that are improving. You do get anti-virus software on
12 your computer, although we heard from the gentleman from
13 Dell this morning that most people don't extend their
14 complimentary subscription.

15 Window XP now comes with a firewall that I
16 understand is turned on when you get your machine, which
17 is an improvement from what we heard about last spring.
18 And you get reminders to update your software. But
19 again, people don't necessarily take the action.

20 Then there is some anecdotal evidence that the
21 ISPs could do more than they are currently doing. And I
22 think this is very important, since they're the ones that
23 are actually the touch point with the consumer, when
24 people get their broadband connections.

25 I know in my own case, when I got my cable

1 modem, the guy who was a contractor who installed it
2 never said a word about a firewall. There was nothing in
3 the box, nothing in the package they gave me that
4 suggested I needed to do this. I knew I did, so I went
5 out to the computer store, and was told, "You already
6 have one."

7 But another example is a friend of mine who
8 lives here in Washington and just got a cable modem. And
9 again, nobody said anything to her about a firewall. I
10 talked to her on the phone, and she said, "Oh, I
11 installed a firewall," and I asked "Well, why did you do
12 this?" I mean, this is a good thing to do.

13 And she said she had wanted to move her laptop
14 around the house, and was told she couldn't do this
15 because she only had one plug and she needed to get a
16 router. Well, she didn't know what a router was, so she
17 was surfing on the website for the ISP and stumbled
18 across an offer to download a firewall, so she thought
19 she would do that.

20 On the promotions side, we need more than just
21 advertising and websites, and I think we have heard this
22 already. This technique can include personal selling,
23 and it includes some tactics that are basically going to
24 reward consumers if they do the right thing. And what we
25 need to do is figure out what these are and how to make

1 them work.

2 And finally, execution. And I think this is
3 one of the issues is one size does not fit all, because
4 all consumers are not the same. If you think about when
5 you watch commercials on TV, I mean, a lot of times I
6 know I'm not watching a show that I'm supposed to be
7 watching, because the ads are nothing that I would be
8 interested in, either because they're too young or too
9 old. So, you know, there is targeting of messages.

10 And in fact, last year, when we talked about
11 this, there was a lot of discussion about automobile
12 analogies. And in the New York Times on Monday, there
13 was an article that there is now going to be a new TV ad
14 campaign for seat belts, focusing on high risk drivers.
15 So this is a great example of developing a message and
16 targeting it toward the appropriate segment.

17 Men in a particular age group don't use seat
18 belts. They are not motivated by the "You are going to
19 die in a big crash" message. What they found out is
20 these people are motivated by what not wanting to get a
21 ticket. And so they have developed some PSAs that they
22 think will reach 70 percent of this population. The
23 message is, "If you don't have your seat belt on, the cop
24 will give you a ticket, you don't want a ticket, so use
25 your seat belt." And they are going to show this on fear

1 factor, NASCAR racing, baseball games, okay?

2 (Laughter.)

3 MS. CULNAN: So if you don't watch this kind of
4 stuff, you're not going to see these ads, but they expect
5 this message, hopefully, will reach the right audience,
6 and will have some effect. So we need to do
7 segmentation, and need different strategies that are
8 appropriate, based on the characteristics of the
9 different segments to drive the change.

10 And then finally, we know a lot about what
11 people say they believe about privacy, we know a lot
12 about their attitudes. We don't really have anything
13 comparable for security. So one of the things my
14 colleagues and I are going to do in our study, once we
15 have decided what we need to measure, we're going to do a
16 public opinion survey related to security to get a sense
17 of where people are, what they do, what they don't do,
18 and try to get some beginning good data on that.

19 Again, the question is why don't the vendors do
20 more? Is it cost? I thought what Dell announced this
21 morning was terrific. Are the vendors concerned about
22 liability? They don't want to answer the phone? I mean,
23 even when you get through on the phone, basically you
24 don't get good advice regarding firewalls -- at least I
25 haven't, from my ISP.

1 Better usability. I remember talking to
2 Richard Purcell about this when he was still at
3 Microsoft. You get the announcement of the automatic
4 update, and you think, "Why do I need this? It has
5 nothing to do with anything I am doing." Maybe there
6 could be some wizards or something that could help you
7 sort out what you needed to install for your own
8 particular user context and environment.

9 There are also trust issues, I think, with
10 automatic updates. I have a colleague who works for the
11 attorney general's office in Massachusetts, and he
12 basically doesn't trust anybody coming in on his system
13 because he doesn't know what they're doing.

14 And then education is really everybody's job.
15 The government is talking about doing K to 12. We heard
16 about that. You need to get kids while they're really
17 young, that's really important. But there are a lot of
18 other opportunities to do training for the rest of us.
19 Employers were mentioned. I think that's a great place.

20 You know, if they're doing training on
21 something, or even if they're not, they are the ones that
22 are likely to have their systems attacked. So it's in
23 the employers' interest to make sure that their employees
24 are not the ones that are unknowingly going to cause this
25 to happen.

1 In the universities, there is always a core
2 information systems or information technology course in
3 every college. It's not just for business school
4 students; everybody pretty much has to take that.

5 When I first started teaching, the big issue
6 was backing up your disks. I mean, we had undergraduate
7 students who thought they could make it through four
8 years of college with one five-and-a-quarter inch floppy
9 disk. Things always got destroyed. So, part of the
10 education was, spend another dollar, buy another disk,
11 and this can make your life a lot better.

12 Well, the world has changed. We don't worry so
13 much about floppy disks any more, but this is a really
14 good place to teach these people security, because they
15 are interested. They don't want their systems to be
16 taken over.

17 In my own case, I had one student who actually
18 said, "Well, I know our systems are protected here,
19 because we're running on a network. But I don't have any
20 idea. What am I supposed to do after I graduate?" And I
21 thought that was exactly the right question to ask.

22

23 MS. GARRISON: Thank you very much, Mary.

24 (Applause.)

25 MS. GARRISON: And finally, Donna Hoffman will

1 discuss some preliminary research on privacy, security,
2 and trust issues, and look at factors that make consumers
3 more willing to share their information when making
4 online purchases.

5 MS. HOFFMAN: Thank you very much, Loretta. I
6 am very glad to be here today, and I want to thank the
7 FTC for inviting me. I am also especially delighted to
8 be able to take a break from the tornadoes and the flash
9 floods that I have been experiencing a little bit too
10 close for comfort, I must say in my own case, since we
11 had a flash flood in our back yard. And so I am really
12 enjoying the gorgeous weather here today, and hoping we
13 won't get some rain for a while.

14 Now, my objective here today in the short time
15 that I have is just to introduce some ideas to you and
16 hope to set this up as a platform for discussion. I also
17 want to give you an early look at where we're going to be
18 going with some of our own research in this area.

19 So, I want to say a few words about
20 marketer/consumer tensions, lead into some thoughts that
21 I have had about the privacy paradox, and then I want to
22 very briefly review some recent research which has really
23 got us thinking about a number of issues in this area,
24 with respect to consumer behavior, and then talk a little
25 bit about a research agenda going forward.

1 And one thing I should say is since I tend to
2 come from the Evelyn Woods School of presentations, there
3 is a handout of my presentation in your pack, and you
4 might want to look at that as I go.

5 I am skipping over some of the slides. I have
6 put some references at the end and there is a URL, so if
7 you want to download the presentation, it's available on
8 the e-lab website as well, and I know it's also on the
9 FTC site. So that's just some fair warning that I'm not
10 going to necessarily talk about everything that's on all
11 the slides.

12 One of the things that I think is particularly
13 interesting is that online marketers, as we know, want a
14 lot of detailed information about consumers so that they
15 can segment them into groups, for example, for purposes
16 of target marketing efforts, and for personalized
17 offerings.

18 Now, research shows pretty clearly that
19 consumers actually appear to appreciate these
20 personalization efforts if it seems to suit their needs.
21 Now, at the same time, consumers report that they are
22 very wary about just what are they collecting about me,
23 how are they using it, for what purposes are they using
24 it. A lot of this is arising because of what we could
25 term bad behavior by marketers.

1 And one of the things that we have come to
2 realize is that spam is contributing enormously to this
3 problem, particularly in the recent past, because
4 consumers ask, "God, how did they get my e-mail address?
5 Where is this stuff coming from?" And so that
6 contributes to this perception, and it's increasing these
7 tensions and conflicts between online marketers and
8 consumers.

9 And so, while the consumers do want this
10 personalization, and are using these services, they like
11 the idea that the sites are collecting this information,
12 and they are willing to give out this personal or private
13 data in order to get this experience.

14 But at the same time, consumers are very
15 concerned about their privacy, and they are beginning to
16 wonder what's happening to this information. And it's
17 pretty clear that they want a greater degree of control
18 over how this information is used. And if you talk to
19 them, what they will tell you is, "I would really like
20 some sort of guarantee," whatever that means, "that the
21 data will not be misused."

22 Now, a lot of this is arising because of things
23 like, for example, cookies and capturing click stream
24 data, and web bugs, which marketers use and which don't
25 require consent. A lot of increase in offline and online

1 data aggregation and cross-site data sharing. There
2 might be some consent on the part of consumers, but
3 consumers don't really have a very good expectation about
4 what's happening with that data.

5 And one thing that is very clear is they have
6 an expectation that those kind of data will not be sold.
7 And of course, in many cases, they are sold. And in some
8 cases, there is no consent at all.

9 So, a lot of these explicit and implicit data
10 collection efforts through personalization, for example,
11 or through digital downloads, are really creating a lot
12 of wariness on the part of consumers.

13 And so, one of the things that becomes very
14 clear is that control emerges from a lot of this research
15 as the key issue. And regardless of what survey you look
16 at, you can see that these are the top concerns.

17 Now, I haven't ranked them, because it depends
18 on what survey. But consumers are very concerned about
19 the third-party data issue -- who has access, what's been
20 collected, how is my data being used, who is getting a
21 look at it, my data are not secure, and then this idea
22 about hackers and identity theft.

23 And so, it's really no surprise that there is a
24 lot happening in this area, and that consumers are
25 becoming increasingly wary and concerned.

1 Now, that leads to this idea of the privacy
2 paradox. And basically, that's this notion that
3 consumers' own attitudes and behaviors themselves seem to
4 be in conflict. So we don't just have this
5 consumer/marketer tension, but we also have these
6 consumers in tension with themselves.

7 And what that comes from is the idea that
8 surveys consistently show that consumers are very
9 concerned about information privacy. Yet, at the same
10 time, they continue to provide their personal
11 information.

12 One way to think about this is what's up with
13 that? And if you start to really think about it, what
14 you can see is that they are not really in conflict,
15 we're just looking at things from different perspectives.

16 If you look at the attitudinal studies, what
17 you see there are some very diffuse and aggregate
18 consumer concerns. They are not site-specific. So it's
19 not that consumers are not concerned. Indeed, they are
20 very concerned. But when you start to look down at
21 what's happening at the level of specific sites, there
22 are some very interesting hypotheses that we have started
23 to generate that are supported by some recent research
24 suggesting that consumers are making decisions in real
25 time about the privacy and security of a particular site.

1 What happens is consumers have these diffuse
2 concerns, but when they hit a particular website they
3 say, "Gee, is this particular site a safe one for me to
4 be interacting with, or giving my information up, or
5 shopping," or what have you.

6 And if consumers conclude, yes, this one looks
7 good, then they proceed. If it doesn't look good -- and
8 I will talk more about that in a minute -- then what
9 happens is they will handle their concerns either by, for
10 example, not giving information at some point to that
11 site, making up the information that they actually give
12 to that site, or just simply deciding, "I'm not going to
13 interact here," and they leave the site, or they just do
14 the minimum.

15 So, it's not really a paradox, then, this idea
16 that these attitudes and behaviors are in conflict. But
17 clearly, a lot more research is needed to probe these
18 sorts of ideas.

19 And so what I want to do in just about the 10
20 minutes or so that I have left, is just briefly skim some
21 of the recent research that is just starting to be done
22 in the academic arena, which I think is fascinating, and
23 hopefully can generate a lot more research coming down
24 the pike.

25 First of all, I want to talk about some recent

1 studies on website credibility. The headline here is
2 that if you ask consumers in a survey setting, they will
3 tell you that objective factors are very important in
4 determining the credibility of a website.

5 And just so we're clear on what credibility is
6 -- because I think that gets confused a lot with the
7 trust issue -- credibility is the belief that the website
8 has the expertise to do its functions effectively. So,
9 credibility means the website can do what it says it
10 does.

11 If you ask consumers what makes for a credible
12 website, they will tell you things that have a lot of
13 facial validity and are very objective. So, for example,
14 consumers will say that a website's credibility is one of
15 the most important drivers of when they use a website.
16 They will tell you that online shopping sites and online
17 recommendation sites are the least credible, that the
18 federal government and the new sites are the most
19 credible.

20 Consumers will also say that they want websites
21 to provide clear, specific, and accurate information so
22 that will help them gauge the credibility of those sites,
23 and that specifically means things like privacy policies,
24 contact information, have a very clear statement
25 distinguishing the ad from the editorial, and so on.

1 And then consumers will also say, for example,
2 that search engines should indicate that there are paid
3 listings, and they are using paid listing practices to
4 decide the order or the ranking of the listings.

5 But if you look at that, what's really
6 interesting there is most consumers have no idea these
7 practices exist in the first place, and so you actually
8 have to tell them that. And then you say, "So, now what
9 do you think?" And they go, "Oh, okay. Well, I don't
10 think I like that." So there are some problems regarding
11 consumers' knowledge.

12 Then there is some other research done which
13 actually tries to look at consumers' behavior with
14 respect to credibility.

15 And remember, I have talked a little bit about
16 this idea, that maybe there is this privacy paradox with
17 respect to attitudes and behavior, and suggesting that
18 it's probably not really a paradox, but we have to decide
19 what level we're talking about.

20 And here again, we may see something that looks
21 again like this paradox, because it turns out consumers
22 don't really use any of those rigorous objective factors
23 when they're actually trying to evaluate the credibility
24 of websites. Instead, the things that appear to be the
25 most important are the design of the site, usability

1 criteria, and the content scope. And that overwhelmingly
2 dominates what consumers notice when you are asking them
3 to judge the credibility of a website.

4 So, for example, the overall visual design of
5 the site is the most important factor in determining
6 whether a website appears to be credible. And that has
7 to do with things like layout, the typography, the font
8 size, the color schemes, how much white space, how many
9 images, and so on. And sites for which this is the most
10 important are financial sites, search engine sites, and
11 travel sites.

12 The next most important criteria has to be the
13 information structure. That has to do with the idea of
14 how easy is it to navigate through the site, how is the
15 information organized on the site, and so on.

16 And then finally, information focus, which has
17 to do with this idea of breadth versus depth. One of the
18 things the research suggests is that the depth of a
19 site's content suggests a lot of authority in a website.
20 Too much breadth, and the site is perceived to lack a
21 very strong focus, and that seems to hurt its
22 credibility.

23 Now, I think what's the most disconcerting
24 about this stream of research is that very few consumers
25 appear to notice the objective factors that are believed

1 to be important for improving online credibility.

2 And in fact, some researchers took the list of
3 guidelines put forth by a number of different industry
4 groups for improving credibility on the Web, but those
5 are not the things consumers attend to.

6 For example, less than one percent of consumers
7 in this study even think the privacy policy is relevant
8 for evaluating credibility.

9 So, moving on, then, if credibility is a
10 component of trust, and trust has to do with the
11 consumer's willingness to rely on a website in which it
12 already has confidence, then it makes sense to look at
13 the bigger issue of trust.

14 And here, I am summarizing some research which
15 shows, again, and supports some of the other work I have
16 shown you and also a lot of work I'm not talking about
17 today, in the interest of time, that web characteristics,
18 other than privacy and security, are the primary drivers
19 of trust on websites. And again, we see that how
20 consumers navigate through the site, how easy the site is
21 to use, is one of the most important characteristics of
22 trust, as are the brand name and whether the site
23 provides advice or recommendations, and so on.

24 There is some suggestion from this research
25 that trust seems to depend on industry categories. So,

1 for example, financial services sites are seen as
2 intrinsically more trustworthy than, for example, sports
3 sites. But I think we need a lot more work there.

4 One of the things that's most surprising about
5 this research, and is now beginning to come out in a lot
6 of work in this area, is that consumer characteristics --
7 for example, how long you have been online, how much
8 experience you have in the online space, whether you can
9 assess a site's quality, how much education you have --
10 seem to play either no role or only a very small role in
11 determining the trust factors. And so, I think that's a
12 big difference from previous research in this area.

13 Now, finally, if we drill down and take a look
14 at consumer behavior for a very specific task on a
15 website -- in this case, the opt in versus the opt out
16 task -- we can see here how this theme is repeated, this
17 idea that relatively superficial factors appear to have
18 much more influence on consumer behaviors than what
19 consumers' attitudes are actually telling us.

20 And here, this stream of research is very
21 interesting, because the idea here is the consumer's
22 choice can be dramatically influenced by the default
23 options.

24 So, for example, whichever option is pre-
25 checked on the website, either it's "yes, I do want to be

1 notified," or "no, I don't," and how that's worded is the
2 framing part of the question. Then what the default is
3 -- whether an option is pre-checked and you have to
4 remove it, or whether there is no check and you actually
5 have to put one in -- that seems to have a dramatic
6 influence on whether consumers will participate or agree
7 to be notified for more information.

8 One of the interesting issues here is that
9 consumers view the default -- in other words, whatever
10 the pre-checked option is -- as the correct choice, or as
11 the status quo, or the more popular one, and therefore,
12 it must be right. And there is a lot of research from
13 the cognitive literature and the decision sciences
14 literature to support that idea. That's turning out to
15 have a big impact on what's happening with the adoption
16 of privacy policies. Framing the option is also well
17 known to influence choice behavior. And so, there is an
18 interaction here.

19 Now, let me show you, just briefly, some of
20 these results. One of the things one study found was
21 that a positive framing and a positive default yield much
22 higher participation rates than negative framing and
23 negative defaults.

24 And so, for example, with a negative frame,
25 like, "Do not notify me," you get much lower

1 participation rates, than if you have a positive frame,
2 which is worded as, "Yes, do notify me." And then the
3 negative defaults have lower participation rates than the
4 positives.

5 What's really interesting here -- and we need a
6 lot more research on this -- is that the no default
7 forces the consumer to make a choice and yields
8 participation rates that are a little bit closer to the
9 positive default than to the negative default.

10 The research also suggests that these effects
11 are additive. And so, if you put the positive frame and
12 the default together -- in other words, the yes box is
13 already checked for "notify me," you get about twice as
14 much participation as you do than if you have the
15 negative frame in default.

16 And again, highly consistent with the trust
17 research I told you about earlier, the online experience
18 and education don't seem to have anything to do with the
19 results. So this is not a situation where if you have a
20 Ph.D. and you have a high income, you will be immune to
21 these effects. This affects everybody, regardless of
22 their consumer characteristics.

23 And again, this research is very consistent
24 with research we are now able to bring in from other
25 domains.

1 So, what does this all say? The bottom line
2 here is that we already know that consumers are very
3 concerned about online privacy. But recent research from
4 the academic realm is beginning to suggest that people
5 are more apt to use sites that are designed in a certain
6 way.

7 In other words, if the overall look of the site
8 makes it seem credible, then they think it must be
9 credible. And it's not clear how these factors actually
10 bear on a site's trustworthiness, or how they even
11 demonstrate the protection of a consumer's privacy or
12 security.

13 So, I think there are enormous implications of
14 this kind of research, and a number of issues that are
15 raised. There is a lot of complex cognitive effects at
16 work that we just don't really understand yet, and we're
17 going to need a lot more experimentation and research to
18 understand them.

19 It's very clear that there are some lessons
20 that technologists are going to need to take into account
21 when they design systems to protect consumer privacy.
22 But there is still a lot we need to know.

23 For example, we still don't know what factors
24 are most important in encouraging consumer interaction at
25 websites. We have some idea of the topline main factors,

1 but we don't understand how these factors interact.

2 We don't understand the distinction between opt
3 in versus opt out privacy choices, and how they are most
4 important in building credibility and trust, and how they
5 interact with some of those other factors, like how the
6 website looks, whether it has a brand name, and so on,
7 and how these key factors might influence these privacy
8 choices and interact.

9 And it's very clear from this privacy paradox
10 idea that I shared with you a little bit earlier, that we
11 need much more site and content-specific research, so
12 that we can tease out the general concerns, and how they
13 impact specific behaviors at particular sites. Thank you
14 very much.

15 (Applause.)

16 MS. GARRISON: Thank you very much, Donna.
17 Well, I hope everybody had their seat belts on for that
18 one. That was terrific.

19 I would like to ask now that the rest of the
20 panelists for panel three slide up here and take your
21 seats.

22 Our three presenters now are joined by the
23 following panelists to talk about the issues that were
24 raised by these very provocative presentations. They
25 are, from my left, Parry Aftab, a cyberspace lawyer

1 specializing in privacy and security, George Gaberlavage,
2 who is the associate director of the AARP Public Policy
3 Institute, Susan Grant, vice president for public policy
4 from the National Consumers League, Jim Harper, editor of
5 Privacilla.org, Tim Lordan, staff director for the
6 Internet Education Foundation, and to my immediate right,
7 Nat Wood, who is the deputy director for the FTC's Office
8 of Consumer and Business Education.

9 I would like to open this afternoon's
10 discussion with a question to all the panelists. We have
11 heard today a lot of discussion about how people handle
12 technology in many different ways. What are the lessons
13 about how technology should be designed so that people
14 can easily use it?

15 Parry, would you like to start the discussion?

16 MS. AFTAB: I would be happy to, thank you. I
17 think that we start it from the wrong direction -- so
18 far, the Internet has controlled how people interact with
19 it, instead of people controlling the technology.

20 And I think what we need to do is -- it's
21 wonderful to have the people who design the technology
22 get it here, but I think it's now time for people to take
23 over what it is we need.

24 And so, rather than have it be technology-
25 driven, it has to be use-driven. Rather than asking

1 users, "Do you want this," just say, "These are various
2 factors," making it easy for people. "Do you want people
3 to have your personal information? If so, what kind of
4 personal information are you willing to share?"

5 And instead of doing it in a checklist, just
6 say, "There are sites that can give you special products
7 that will deliver goods that we know you like. Do you
8 want to make your information available to them to make
9 that easier?" And I think it makes it so much simpler to
10 make it practical, and have the needs control the
11 technology.

12 Don't talk about how great the technology is,
13 not a whole bunch of check boxes up front at the start,
14 just easy choices that people can make, as to what they
15 really need, and let the technology and the check boxes
16 be done afterwards, underneath it, using wizards that get
17 the users where they want to be. And I think that's part
18 of the problem. We're making it way too hard for people,
19 even smart people, and we're taking far way too much time
20 out of their time online for them to make decisions about
21 what they do next.

22 MS. GARRISON: George, do you have anything to
23 add to that?

24 MR. GABERLAVAGE: Well, I think the Web design
25 -- I just wanted to mention one study that was, in

1 particular, oriented to older Internet users. It was a
2 Jacob Nielsen measurement survey, which basically
3 compared the responses of two age groups, age 21 to 55
4 and age 65 and older, on a set of tasks: research,
5 purchasing, and retrieval of information.

6 And they found, basically, that the older group
7 had an average of 4.6 errors, compared to less than 1 for
8 the younger group. And one of the findings of the study
9 that I think is interesting is that the poor design
10 really contributed to the poor performance, because the
11 design did not really take into account the physiological
12 effects of aging -- eyesight, precision of hand movement,
13 memory issues -- and they made a number of
14 recommendations on what could be done to improve this
15 situation.

16 Also, we did a survey in 2000 on consumer
17 preparedness for e-commerce. And one of the things that
18 strikes me is that 4 in 10 of the respondents rated
19 themselves novices, even though they may have had several
20 years of experience working on the Internet.

21 Also, 46 percent of them said that they had
22 fairly frequent difficulties with software applications.
23 So, I think that those are issues that need to be
24 addressed, because there is such a diversity of
25 individuals on the Internet, and I think, from the

1 standpoint of older people, it's one of the fastest --
2 they have one of the fastest rates of use now. I think
3 those issues have to be taken into consideration.

4 MS. GARRISON: George, you have that study
5 available outside as a handout, is that right?

6 MR. GABERLAVAGE: Yes, it's one of the
7 handouts.

8 MS. GARRISON: Okay. So for anyone who wants
9 more information, you can pick it up at the table
10 outside. Susan, you have something to add?

11 MS. GRANT: Well, first, I want to apologize
12 for occasional coughing fits. I think I am allergic to
13 spring, but it isn't SARS, I assure you. So it's okay.

14 MS. GARRISON: Well, that's a relief.

15 MS. GRANT: Yes. I want to pick up on what
16 both Parry and George have said. I think that we have to
17 remember that technology, in and of itself, is not the
18 solution, that technology is merely a tool that can
19 hopefully help people to achieve a certain aim, to help
20 them do what they want to do.

21 And while the web credibility studies showing
22 that people judge the credibility of websites more by
23 things like design and ease of navigation than by who is
24 behind them and what their qualifications are, while
25 that's disturbing, that can be helpful to us in a way, in

1 thinking about how to present privacy tools as part of
2 the design of a website, for example, privacy policies --
3 how to build in the information and the options that
4 consumers may have as part of the attractive design of a
5 website, and not as it so often is, just something that
6 our lawyers made us put in, and there is a button to
7 click on the bottom, and that will take you to it. That
8 is not what is going to attract people to the
9 information, or to use the information.

10 MS. GARRISON: That's a very interesting
11 observation. I would like to pick up on the Web
12 credibility, and the trust issue in general.

13 Mary, I wonder if you might want to comment a
14 little bit about some of the trust issues that were
15 raised by Donna's research. Does it, in fact, show that
16 consumers really have a lack of understanding of the data
17 that they're seeing, the information that they're finding
18 on the sites?

19 MS. CULNAN: In terms of how to protect their
20 privacy?

21 MS. GARRISON: Well, just in terms of their own
22 interaction with the site, and the findings of trust and
23 credibility, or lack of credibility.

24 MS. CULNAN: I thought that was actually very
25 interesting, the fact that it's how a site looks. And I

1 have to say I was almost a victim of that myself, as I
2 was buying office supplies online, and found a site, and
3 it looked fine. I bought the stuff, they sent me the
4 wrong stuff, and they don't have a phone number, it
5 turned out. So I finally learned that's an important
6 thing to look for.

7 (Laughter.)

8 MS. CULNAN: Anyway, so I will be disputing
9 that charge when it comes in.

10 But seriously, I think that it's just really
11 interesting. It shows, also, how little we know that
12 things we think should be common sense and should drive
13 behavior really don't. And I think, in a way, it's also
14 sort of frightening that people depend on cues that can
15 be so easily faked.

16 And we need a lot more research. And also we
17 need to, again, educate people on what to look for.

18 MS. GARRISON: Parry, I wondered if you had
19 anything to add, in terms of the people you work with who
20 come to you with problems online. This whole issue about
21 Web credibility, the fact that what is attractive to
22 them, or what appears to make the site credible, and are
23 therefore what consumers trust and use, are really
24 factors such as the web layout and not more objective
25 concrete factors.

1 MS. AFTAB: Yes, it actually has negative
2 connotations. Although we can use it to try to deliver
3 wonderful privacy messages, I will tell you that the
4 people who are out there conning people on the Internet
5 already read this study. They know that they need to
6 come up with colorful sites that look professional and
7 are well laid-out, and they do that because they know
8 people are going to trust them because of it.

9 But what we're finding is that the people who
10 want to break the law and con people and hurt people on
11 the Internet know an awful lot more about this stuff than
12 most of the legitimate businesses do.

13 So while we're hoping that legitimate
14 businesses will learn that their sites need to look a
15 certain way, and whether the default mark needs to be
16 there or not, and you hope that their lawyers and risk
17 managers and marketing people are going to be advising
18 them, people need to recognize that there are a lot of
19 con artists out there who practice looking legitimate.
20 That's the only way they're going to get your money.

21 And so, people need not to judge based on that,
22 they need to judge based upon the other things. And
23 hopefully programs such as TRUSTe -- and I'm on their
24 board -- and BBBonline, and I love them, even though I'm
25 not on their board, and a lot of the other programs can

1 be helpful. We have to start educating people to look
2 beyond the coloring of the site and how well laid out it
3 is, and look to credibility that's been -- that the tires
4 have been kicked on, to make sure that they really are
5 credible.

6 MS. GARRISON: We have heard a lot about
7 technology and what it can do. We have also heard a lot
8 about the need for education. If technology can't
9 address all the issues related to protecting consumer
10 information online, what are the limits to what it can,
11 in fact, do? Mary, I wondered if you could take that
12 one.

13 MS. CULNAN: The one thing that technology
14 can't do is -- from the consumer's point of view -- is it
15 can't change any of the company's information practices.

16 It's basically a company can give you a notice,
17 you can make choices based on that, but then it's really
18 out of your hands. And so I think people need to
19 understand that limitation.

20 We can't oversell the technology to consumers,
21 and lead them to think it's going to do everything for
22 them. They really do have to be active in understanding
23 how it works, or they're going to get fooled.

24 MS. GARRISON: Tim?

25 MR. LORDAN: Jim actually had his flag up

1 before.

2 MS. GARRISON: A true gentleman. All right,
3 Jim. Please, go ahead.

4 MR. HARPER: The limits of technology are
5 substantial. In an e-mail to Privacilla list members
6 yesterday, I said that the most important privacy
7 protecting technology is the human brain.

8 And I actually got e-mails back from the Hill
9 saying, "This is interesting, this brain. Tell me what
10 you find out about it tomorrow."

11 (Laughter.)

12 MR. HARPER: But real briefly, I want to try to
13 characterize what I heard this morning, and in the
14 panelists just now. That actually goes back before I was
15 really working on privacy, when I was working on
16 regulatory matters. Risk assessment and cost benefit
17 analysis -- several people have mentioned cost benefit --
18 but consumer risk assessment and consumer cost benefit
19 analysis are a way that I characterize this process.

20 They are happening essentially in real time. I
21 think that's important to note -- Donna mentioned that
22 consumers are making these decisions moment to moment --
23 they are saying, okay, what's the risk from this
24 behavior, and then they do a brief cost benefit analysis
25 between some choice of different behaviors.

1 And that suggests, really, two inputs that will
2 affect consumer behavior. One is more information about
3 risk, and the other is easier, easier, and easier privacy
4 and security tools. So I think it is the brain, we are
5 trying to affect brains here, as much as using
6 technology. And here are some of the risks that privacy
7 and security are in competition with.

8 I mean, just look at the paper, SARS -- I have
9 a new concern about SARS just now -- terrorism, heart
10 disease and cancer. These are remote, but real threats
11 to people's lives.

12 Privacy and security are also remote but real
13 threats to people's lives. There are two instances I
14 know of where information was an important part of a
15 murder. So they are on the same scale, but in different
16 places on that scale. Educating people more about the
17 risks, and obviously, making the solutions easy are the
18 two points where I see benefits, going forward.

19 MS. GARRISON: Thank you. Tim?

20 MR. LORDAN: I actually agree on that brain
21 thing. I think that is an up-and-coming tool that we
22 want to use a little more.

23 (Laughter.)

24 MR. LORDAN: I heard Parry say something very
25 consistent to that in the past, when it comes to safety

1 and other issues.

2 I feel more comfortable talking on the security
3 issues in a lot of ways, because there are bad people out
4 there, and they want to do harm to certain people. There
5 are some really simple, clear messages you can
6 communicate, which the Federal Trade Commission does very
7 well at ftc.gov/infosecurity, and articulates it best --
8 use anti-virus software, install firewalls, et cetera.

9 And it seems like the spectrum of calculus --
10 the comprehension, as Andrew referred to it, I believe,
11 that calculates what am I concerned about -- what are the
12 fears, what's the education that I have had, am I
13 concerned about people hacking in, am I concerned about
14 getting an e-mail virus -- it's a very limited calculus.

15 When you go into issues like privacy, the
16 calculus and the education, and that initial
17 comprehension metric that Andrew articulated, it is
18 massive. But for either information security and
19 privacy, technology can't do it all.

20 But I will take issue with something Andrew
21 said, that P3P has something like 36,000 permutations, or
22 something like that. I have actually heard people say it
23 doesn't have enough. But from the consumer perspective
24 on what you get, it's really up to the tool manufacturer.

25 Let me give you an example, Lorrie Cranor's

1 Privacy Bird. We have three types of birds, one is red,
2 not very happy. One is green, he's happy. That's a
3 translation of those 36,000 permutations that you're
4 talking about. She also has in there, "Don't send me
5 unwanted e-mail." That is what the consumer sees. The
6 consumer doesn't see those 36,000 permutations. They
7 don't have to.

8 If the tool manufacturer makes a really good
9 product based on the information that websites are
10 disclosing in a machine-readable format like P3P, it can
11 be incredibly powerful, if done right.

12 Back in Netscape 4, or Internet Explorer 4,
13 back in the old days, you had three options when it came
14 to cookies. You could say no to them, you could accept
15 all of them, or you could say, "Well, I will accept them,
16 but notify me," which turned out to be like that game at
17 the fair, whack a mole, and you would be browsing, and
18 all these windows would pop up, "Do you want this
19 cookie," and you say no, and literally, it was like a
20 whack-a-mole situation.

21 Evolutionarily, we're in Internet Explorer 6,
22 and Netscape 7, I believe, Opera 6, and actually Apple
23 just came out with one, too. And the interface for
24 cookies is far more advanced.

25 Actually, Microsoft and Netscape took P3P

1 specifications in a certain way, and made some of those
2 choices easier. And for that matter, they even made some
3 default decisions for people based on some of the fine
4 work that Toby and the Federal Trade Commission did with
5 the network advertising initiative on merger of your
6 click stream data with personal information that they
7 might have gotten offline.

8 So, I think tools can accomplish a lot if
9 people all buy in, but they can't do everything. The
10 brain is an important calculus there, too.

11 MS. GARRISON: Susan?

12 MS. GRANT: I want to express some concern over
13 people being manipulated sometimes, however, and I will
14 give you an example where in a privacy policy, the
15 options that consumers may have -- "yes, I will allow my
16 information to be shared," and so on, is pre-checked.

17 That may be more effective, in terms of a
18 higher number of people ending up allowing their
19 information to be shared than not, but it doesn't
20 necessarily mean that that reflects what people truly
21 want. It's a manipulation for marketing purposes.

22 So, while I said before that I think that
23 design is really important in making this technology work
24 for consumers, I also think that consumers have to be
25 respected. Design shouldn't be used in a way that

1 manipulates them, where they may either not bother to
2 read something, and just by default end up agreeing to
3 something, or where they somehow think that because it's
4 pre-checked, that is the right response.

5 In fact, I think that maybe with security, some
6 things ought to be automatic or pre-checked, but with
7 privacy, I really think that people should be obliged to
8 just say yes or no without any pre-checking going on.

9 MS. HOFFMAN: Yes, I --

10 MS. GARRISON: Donna, do you want to respond?

11 MS. HOFFMAN: No, I think that's a great point.
12 If you think about this from the consumer's hidden true
13 preference, their hidden true preference was probably
14 best reflected by an opt in. And so this research is
15 beginning to show that the best strategy is one where you
16 force the consumer to make a choice, and so that there
17 aren't any defaults.

18 And the reason is because -- I don't really
19 like the word "manipulation," but clearly, consumers'
20 preferences can be swayed by factors that really don't
21 have to do with what their underlying true preference is.

22 And given that we know that, that suggests that
23 best business practices are those which ask the consumer,
24 "What would you like to do," and force the consumer to
25 say, "Gee, what would I like to do," and that raises some

1 of these issues. If we're going to use our brains, well,
2 then we need a little bit more education and notification
3 on, well, "Help me decide what I should do." That means
4 we have to have full disclosure, we need informed
5 consent, we need easier, more attractive privacy
6 policies, and so on. But you know, I agree.

7 MS. GARRISON: Andrew, based on your research
8 in this area, do you -- and especially in light of this
9 afternoon's discovery of the brain as a brand new tool
10 here -- do you have anything else that you might want to
11 add as to what the limits of technology are?

12 MR. PATRICK: The brain is a wonderful thing,
13 but I don't want to let the technologists off the hook.
14 I think a lot of the solutions are in the technology. I
15 think we haven't explored at all what technology can do
16 in terms of supporting those human requirements.

17 Technology is a very powerful tool for
18 supporting comprehension. Technology that explains
19 things to people, that provides the kinds of details on
20 demand that may be necessary for people to understand
21 concepts, provides the kind of control that people can
22 use. And technology can lead people to good behaviors by
23 making software that's easy to use.

24 So, although technology can't do everything,
25 it's not doing anywhere near what it could be doing. It

1 could have good user-centered design, and really
2 understand what it is that we're asking the users to do,
3 and support them in doing it.

4 MS. GARRISON: Thank you. Tim, you have one
5 more closing comment?

6 MR. LORDAN: Yes, just one last thing. With
7 regard to the technology, what can it do, when it comes
8 to notice, the World Wide Web, and even software for that
9 matter, technology can provide a lot of really innovative
10 ways to provide a consumer with notice.

11 Obviously, it has to be well-written, and it
12 has to be sincere, and not try to manipulate people, but
13 certainly, I think Marty Abrams talked about the layered
14 notice project earlier and that concept of layered
15 notices, where you get a simple, straightforward
16 statement, and then obviously, you can go for more
17 detail, should you like.

18 But the medium lends itself and the technology
19 lends itself to providing better notice than you maybe
20 get in a restaurant, or at the department store. And I
21 think that's really worth noting.

22 MS. GARRISON: Thank you. Nat, what are the
23 steps that consumers can take to help themselves protect
24 their information?

25 MR. WOOD: Through discussions like this, we

1 have put together what we consider a consensus list that
2 we're planning to review over time. And so if we learn
3 today that there are other things that we should be
4 concentrating on, we will be interested to do that.

5 We are putting up on the screen some of the
6 tips that we have come up with. The two most basic have
7 to do with passwords. Use both letters and numbers, and
8 make them at least eight characters long. Use up-to-date
9 anti-virus software. This is also very universal. We
10 want people to use the up-to-date anti-virus software,
11 and update it regularly. These tips are useful for,
12 really, everyone.

13 For people that use broadband access, which is
14 not yet everyone, but it's growing, we think it's very
15 important to use a firewall.

16 In sending or receiving e-mail attachments,
17 there are steps people should take. One is don't open an
18 attachment unless you expect it, or know what it
19 contains. And the flip side of that is if you're sending
20 an e-mail attachment, type a message explaining what it
21 is.

22 And we also want people to know who to contact
23 if they have problems, and that could be an ISP or a
24 software vendor.

25 MS. GARRISON: Great, thanks. Does anyone have

1 something to add to that list? Tim? Go ahead.

2 MR. LORDAN: No, I don't have anything to add
3 to the list, I have something to add to the comments.

4 MS. GARRISON: All right, go ahead.

5 MR. LORDAN: Well, I think that list is really
6 tight about information security, trying to prevent the
7 bad things from happening to you.

8 And I think there is a lot that everybody can
9 do, and I don't want to steal Nat's thunder on this, but
10 there are a lot of things that businesses can do,
11 consumer groups can do, privacy advocates can do. There
12 should be no shortage of places on the Internet where
13 consumers can find this information beyond just Google
14 searching.

15 MS. GARRISON: All right. Susan?

16 MS. GRANT: Well, I think those tips are great.
17 We stole them, and we stole the tips from the Internet
18 Security Alliance to come up with our own six steps to
19 computer security, and I put out a sheet on the handout
20 table of the privacy resources that are available from
21 us.

22 But having said that, Mary makes a good point
23 about the importance of social marketing here. It isn't
24 enough just to tell people that they should do something
25 because it's a good thing to do, or a wise thing to do.

1 They have to see the benefits of it to themselves in a
2 way that relates to how they see themselves.

3 And to do social marketing, which I think,
4 really, is important here, to get people to actually use
5 this technology, is going to take a big effort, an effort
6 that really needs to be supported by the private sector,
7 as well as government, because it's going to take a lot
8 of resources.

9 You need to have an understanding of your
10 audiences, and they are different because not everybody
11 is the same, so you have got different segments of the
12 population that you need to target your messages to.

13 You need to figure out what resonates with
14 those particular people, and I think this is a real
15 challenge, especially with security, which, as somebody
16 said before, is so much harder for people to really see
17 unless they happen to get a virus on their own computer.
18 You know, the ramifications are usually not something
19 that's going to be really obvious to people, and so it's
20 going to take a sustained, concerted campaign to do this,
21 the same way that we did a campaign some years ago about
22 seniors and telemarketing fraud.

23 We used studies, we had a retreat of experts,
24 we used focus groups. And a lot of time and a tremendous
25 amount of money went into fashioning new messages to use

1 with different segments of the senior population. And I
2 think this is a similar challenge.

3 MS. GARRISON: George? Do you have something
4 to add?

5 MR. GABERLAVAGE: Yes. I agree with Mary about
6 the idea of social marketing. I couldn't disagree, since
7 Bill Novelli, our CEO, is one of the foremost
8 practitioners of social marketing, being the architect of
9 the Tobacco-Free Kids Campaign.

10 But I had my own personal experience with this
11 in working on electronic funds transfer, and trying to
12 convince older people, particularly the unbanked, that
13 this was a good idea for them, that it protected them,
14 and many of the same issues of trust were involved in
15 that.

16 You have to develop -- you have to look at the
17 market segments and develop messages for those particular
18 audiences. You have to find different venues. Some of
19 the research on seniors, for example, shows that if you
20 can link a new technology with a particular utility for
21 them, and link it directly -- for example, EFT was linked
22 because it was a safety issue -- they will adopt it, as
23 opposed to, say, ATMs, which have not been well adopted
24 because seniors don't see the utility in it.

25 Also, certain types of marketing tools like

1 print media are much better for the older population. We
2 have a lot of materials, and I put some of them out on
3 our website. We have a number of fact sheets that deal
4 with security issues, safe cyber shopping. We have the
5 safety net, how to safely use e-mail, learn the Internet.

6 And we have a tutorial on our website, which I
7 think could be very useful. It's called "Ask Sandy,"
8 Sandy is a consultant who is a very nice lady, and it
9 explains things like cookies, browsing, bulletin boards.
10 It discusses those kinds of things.

11 I think those kinds of tools may be the kinds
12 of tools that could be used to promote the kinds of
13 safety procedures that we want to encourage. And I
14 personally -- I am always amazed at how quickly people
15 pick it up, particularly older people will pick these
16 things up, with a little bit of coaching.

17 I'm not so cynical as to believe that they are
18 going to be fooled all of the time. I think if you give
19 them some information -- and our experience -- Susan
20 knows that AARP has worked on telemarketing, for example
21 -- and I think that has been a very successful effort,
22 where you have a message and you promote it in various
23 venues. People do pick that up, and I think that is one
24 way of getting this job done.

25 MS. GARRISON: Thank you. Jim?

1 MR. HARPER: Parry, do you want to go? Did you
2 have something before me?

3 MS. GARRISON: Oh, you are going to defer to
4 Parry for the moment? Okay.

5 MS. AFTAB: Go ahead, and I will do it
6 secondly. You might come up with another brain comment.

7 MR. HARPER: Along with social marketing, I
8 think plain old commercial marketing is important to keep
9 in mind. I noted Mark's comment this morning that it was
10 because of an advertisement for a paper shredder that his
11 household now has a slightly more identity-fraud
12 preventative practice of shredding garbage before it goes
13 out. That's another key element -- folks who are trying
14 to make money.

15 ISPs are doing a better job of getting privacy
16 tools and anti-spam tools out there, and they advertise
17 about them, too, and compete against each other on those
18 terms, and I think that's an important piece of the
19 puzzle.

20 MS. GARRISON: Parry?

21 MS. AFTAB: Well, in my non-profit life, you
22 know, I practice privacy and security law and do
23 consulting, but then most of my time is spent protecting
24 people on the Internet, and I have got 10,000 volunteers
25 around the world, all unpaid, who help me. And what we

1 have learned is any time anything goes wrong, we're going
2 to get lots of e-mails.

3 Either people know everything, or think they
4 know everything, or they know nothing. And everything in
5 between is up for grabs. So what we need to do is find
6 out what the real questions are. We think we know them,
7 sitting up here, and we may do studies. We just went out
8 with video cameras, and we talked to anybody who would
9 talk to us, and said, "What are you worried about on the
10 Internet?"

11 Pop-ups, pop-unders, and spam were the three
12 most important things, and they asked a question, "How do
13 I stop it? Where do I go? How do I report it?" So,
14 number one is addressing the questions that already
15 exist.

16 I think the second most important thing we can
17 do is teach them how to ask the questions. When you talk
18 to people about what information has been collected and
19 what the defaults are, and the kind of technology that's
20 available to grab information, people are clueless about
21 this.

22 MS. GARRISON: So, Parry, how do we create more
23 awareness?

24 MS. AFTAB: What we need to do is we need to
25 take it away from technology and back to normal terms.

1 We need to explain that anti-virus software is the door
2 to your house, and the firewall is the lock. You need
3 them both. Most people have no idea what the differences
4 are.

5 We need to explain that there are risks, that
6 there are people who are going to try to get into your
7 computer. If you don't have a really nefarious adult,
8 you're going to have your kid's friends who are going to
9 try to get into your computer. Explain what the real
10 risks are, and that there are certain things they should
11 be worried about, and there are certain things that they
12 really don't have to worry about.

13 Cookies have gotten so much attention because
14 people don't really understand what a cookie is. So when
15 you're talking about cookies, "Oh, I don't accept
16 cookies." "Okay. But do you have a firewall, and do you
17 use an anti-virus?" "No."

18 So, what we need to do is separate the truth
19 from the chaff -- the wheat from the chaff -- we need to
20 say, "These are important issues. These are your
21 options. This is what's going on that you have no idea
22 is going on. So now, you have some choices to make, and
23 you can implement those."

24 And people themselves are going to start making
25 demands. And part of this issue -- and it goes back to

1 all the fights Tim Lordan and I have had over the years
2 together on Internet safety issues.

3 MR. LORDAN: Not against each other.

4 MS. AFTAB: No, no, not against each other,
5 next to each other on this one.

6 (Laughter.)

7 MS. AFTAB: Because in the beginning, when we
8 looked to the ISPs to help educate people on Internet
9 safety for children, we got a big pushback. They wanted
10 to talk about the value of the Internet for children, but
11 they didn't want to scare anybody, because they were
12 afraid it would affect the adoption of the Internet in
13 households.

14 Well, we're beyond that now. There are still
15 some hold-outs, but now everyone recognizes the values of
16 the Internet. They recognize the importance of e-
17 commerce, they know they can get this information 24/7.
18 Now we can risk letting them know that there are some
19 problems, there are ways of being abused, and these are
20 the things you can do.

21 And I think the ISPs and the ASPs and all of
22 the OSPs, and everybody else who are out there need to
23 commit to educating people on these issues, and what the
24 issues are and how they can deal with it. And if they
25 need one-to-one help, they can come to us at

1 WiredSafety.org. There is my ad.

2 MS. GARRISON: So, today we have been hearing
3 that there are some fairly simple steps that people can
4 take, but they are not taking them, to protect their
5 information.

6 There is clearly a need for educational
7 initiatives. Does anybody want to speak more to those?
8 Mary, are you working with the Massachusetts AG's office
9 on a project here?

10 MS. CULNAN: I am working with them. We
11 haven't started anything formal, but we did have a
12 conference last December that was largely motivated by
13 the FTC's 2002 workshop, to start thinking about what we
14 could do in Massachusetts to work on this problem, since
15 it's so big it can't be solved in one big, fell swoop.
16 And Orson Swindle was our keynote speaker, and we were
17 very happy to have him there.

18 I think -- using virus software as an example,
19 most people understand you need to protect your computer
20 against viruses, even people with low technical literacy.
21 But I don't think most people realize there is a new
22 virus created every 12 seconds. And so it's not just
23 loading it on. And if they knew, I think they would
24 update it, because it's really not that difficult to do.

25 So that's one thing -- there needs to be some

1 easy ways to get this message in front of people. And
2 think back to some of the campaigns that have been run
3 here in Washington.

4 Channel 9 has, you know, get-a-buddy, where
5 every 9th of the month, you call your friend and make
6 sure you don't have breast cancer, or these kinds of
7 things. Or you could get something clever -- a sticker
8 that came with your computer that you could paste on the
9 screen to remind you to update your anti-virus software
10 on the 1st and the 5th, whatever is an appropriate
11 frequency to do that, might help, for example, a big red
12 card or something that came in the box also, to get
13 people's attention.

14 People typically don't read all of the stuff
15 that comes with the software, but they might need
16 something that would help them understand how they have
17 to use the software.

18 I think -- let's skip ahead, because we're
19 almost out of time, but I will make one more point about
20 education. Teachers have a lot of inertia around
21 teaching new issues, so I think one of the things to help
22 move this forward would be if somebody would develop some
23 model curricula, a module that somebody could just drop
24 into an undergraduate course, for example, so everybody
25 that's teaching this doesn't go out and have to figure

1 out what do I have to teach, what's the right stuff, how
2 do I draw the slides, et cetera, et cetera, et cetera.

3 I think this kind of thing can be very helpful,
4 and I think the software can help educate, also. I know
5 one thing, until I got a firewall that started notifying
6 me every time I was getting scanned, I didn't realize how
7 frequently this happens, and it really can happen to you.
8 And then it gets to be so annoying, it's like the cookie
9 pop-up that you just turn it off.

10 MS. GARRISON: Okay, Nat?

11 MS. CULNAN: Turn off the prompt, not the
12 firewall.

13 MR. WOOD: I think we want to use every avenue
14 possible to make this about the consumers, and push these
15 materials out. These groups have had a lot of excellent
16 suggestions. There is a lot of great material out there.

17 I wanted to give a plug for some of our
18 materials. And like many of the other groups here, they
19 are free. We have publications, we have things like
20 postcards and preformatted articles that people can use.

21 Dawn Holtz, who has been helping with some of
22 the technical things here, is involved with her community
23 newsletter. And her community is one of the most well-
24 informed, I would guess, about information security and
25 privacy issues, because she runs these articles over and

1 over again.

2 Putting information in product packaging and
3 PSA campaigns, and things like that, are great goals.
4 But really, there are things that just about everyone can
5 do, no matter how small the group of people that you have
6 access to.

7 MS. GARRISON: Thanks. Before we move to the
8 questions, there is one last question that I would like
9 to pose to the panel, and I would like Andrew, if you
10 can, to open it.

11 The next two panels are going to examine the
12 architecture of our technology systems, and designing in
13 from the beginning into the architecture, managing
14 digital identity and safer computing.

15 Andrew, based on the research that's been
16 presented, the discussion that we have had here, what are
17 the challenges that we, this panel, can give to the
18 technologists and the companies that build these products
19 to improve the state of information protection for
20 consumers?

21 MR. PATRICK: I think the challenge is to
22 remember that the technology is used by people, and that,
23 therefore, using a user-centered design approach -- we
24 heard about this -- or focusing on user's needs and
25 addressing those needs is really important.

1 And there is a long history now of technology
2 development that is focused on user-centered design and
3 proper evaluation before it goes out the door. Many of
4 the problems that we see in the usability and the
5 security and privacy problems with much of the technology
6 could be easily found with very simple user studies, or
7 very simple market studies, where, before products go out
8 the door, you actually sit people down and say, "Can you
9 use it? Can you find the option? Do you understand
10 this?"

11 It's not rocket science. There is a good 20-
12 plus years of good user-centered design out there, but it
13 seems that we have to relearn it all the time, especially
14 in times where there are downturns, it seems to get
15 ignored in favor of getting products out the door.

16 MS. GARRISON: So, good old fashioned consumer
17 testing?

18 MR. PATRICK: Yes.

19 MS. GARRISON: All right, Mary?

20 MS. CULNAN: Changing the subject briefly,
21 before we do the questions, I think we missed a real good
22 opportunity this year. National Consumer Week, which I
23 believe was in April, was supposed to be about consumer
24 information security. Nothing happened.

25 And a lot of times this does get a lot of

1 attention. It's a great opportunity to go on TV, to put
2 business people from the community out -- the National
3 Consumers League had a nice piece in their newsletter,
4 but I did a Nexus search and there was nothing. This is
5 for the whole country. Nothing.

6 And the only thing I saw in the Boston Globe,
7 which is where I live now, the FTC was shown talking
8 about identity theft, and I thought, "Why aren't you
9 talking about security, too?"

10 So I think for next year, if there is a
11 shortage of themes, run that by one more time and really
12 give it a blitz. Because it will get a lot of attention
13 if it's done right.

14 MR. WOOD: I think that's one of the reasons
15 why we want to push materials in every way that we can.
16 We had a pretty good push this year, and we did see some
17 results. Maybe it's not as much in Massachusetts as
18 other places, but we want to continue to take every
19 opportunity. And hopefully, there are some people here
20 who will have a light bulb go off that maybe your
21 organization can do a little bit more, and we would be
22 happy to help.

23 MS. GARRISON: All right. I would like to
24 thank the panel, and move now to questions from the
25 floor. If you could state your name, please, before you

1 ask the question.

2 MR. LE MAITRE: My name is Mark Le Maitre. My
3 question was about guarantees. Donna, you touched on
4 this. I think you said most people want a guarantee that
5 their data will not be misused.

6 My question is about what form of guarantee
7 would satisfy, because I assume that that's what they're
8 after. Just to drop three things in, are they looking
9 for things like assurance that the entity that they're
10 communicating with is who they say they are, which is
11 Mary's problem of going to a website and not knowing
12 quite who is behind it?

13 Is it that they want, from whatever transaction
14 they're involved in, a record that accurately reflects
15 what they had agreed with the other party?

16 Is it that there is somebody out there that is
17 nominated as a dispute resolution mechanism, in case
18 either party doesn't live up to their claims? Is it all
19 of those?

20 MS. HOFFMAN: It's simpler than that, and
21 probably much more difficult to achieve. The deal
22 breaker for most consumers is they don't want the data
23 shared or sold to third parties. That's what they are
24 really talking about when they talk about guarantees.

25 Most consumers don't really have a problem

1 giving data on these websites, because they do want some
2 sort of personalization or information back. It's easy
3 if you remember my credit card, and you remember my
4 shipping address and that sort of thing.

5 So, they are okay with that. But the problem
6 is -- and I didn't talk about this -- but permission
7 marketing has run amuck. And it's permission marketing,
8 and then its close sibling, spam, that have created
9 enormous problems, from the consumer perspective, and
10 that's what has led to a lot of this wariness.

11 And so, this guarantee is more along the lines
12 of, okay, I get that you need to know who I am, I need to
13 give you my credit card data, you do know what I am
14 purchasing, maybe I understand you're tracking my click
15 stream, maybe not, but I am really not comfortable with
16 this information leaving your vicinity. And that's more
17 what the guarantee is about, because they know it's
18 leaving, because it's coming back to them in the form of
19 things they didn't ask for -- e-mails they don't know why
20 they're getting them, offers they never asked for -- and
21 so it's more about that.

22 MR. LE MAITRE: So, if I tie it back to a real
23 world example, in the, say, the credit card industry,
24 where I walk out with a receipt that actually states what
25 both parties have agreed to do, I may not know the other

1 party, I just know they're part of a network. Do I have
2 to walk out, as a consumer, to feel comfortable, with
3 something tangible?

4 MS. HOFFMAN: The work we have done in our lab,
5 and in the work that's been done by a lot of people in
6 this area shows very clearly, consumers want a very
7 clear, explicit, easy-to-read, seventh-grade level
8 statement that says, "I am collecting your data. I will
9 not use it for any other purpose than my internal
10 specific marketing need that relates to the transaction I
11 am engaged in with you now."

12 MR. LE MAITRE: So it ends up being no more
13 sophisticated --

14 MS. GARRISON: Okay, Mark --

15 MR. LE MAITRE: -- or no less sophisticated
16 than a credit card receipt.

17 MS. HOFFMAN: Something very straightforward
18 and simple, not, you know, a lot of pages with legalese
19 and written so you need a Ph.D.

20 MS. GARRISON: All right. Thank you, Mark.
21 Stephanie?

22 MS. PERRIN: I think my question is targeted at
23 our researchers, down at this end of the table. And it
24 concerns superficiality.

25 I think from a social policy perspective, it's

1 not a good thing in a complex world that we are aiming
2 towards more superficiality. My take on your research
3 seems to indicate that the Internet is really
4 facilitating a very superficial response. If the box is
5 ticked, you go with the ticked box. The web design is
6 focused on less and less information, faster click
7 through, and it does seem to me it's more like
8 advertising with instant fulfillment than it is a richer
9 shopping experience for consumers.

10 And I invite the consumer advocates to comment
11 on this, because it could facilitate better research when
12 I'm buying a computer. It could lead me to check what
13 kind of firewalls or bundling could do this. It tends
14 not to.

15 Have you done any research on where we're
16 heading with electronic commerce on this whole thing?

17 MS. HOFFMAN: Well, first, I think I should
18 clarify in the trust research and in the credibility
19 research that I summarized, actually, the information
20 scope is the third most important factor.

21 So, there is a very important depth component,
22 and consumers do say that if the depth isn't focused,
23 then it doesn't look credible. So I think one of the
24 things you said is not exactly correct. Consumers do, in
25 fact, appreciate that depth of information and that very

1 specific content affect credibility.

2 It's when it doesn't look focused, or it's kind
3 of all over the map that credibility is affected. But at
4 the same time, they are saying, "Could you make it easy
5 for me to get around and find this information so I don't
6 feel like my head is going to explode when I go to your
7 website?"

8 MS. GARRISON: May we have the next question,
9 please?

10 MS. WOODARD: My name is Gwendolyn Woodard. I
11 won't mention the name of the e-mail software. However,
12 when you hover over an e-mail, a lower window pane opens
13 to let you see what is in the e-mail. And are you
14 vulnerable to viruses under those circumstances?

15 PARTICIPANT: One of our --

16 MS. WOODARD: You know which one I'm talking
17 about?

18 MR. PATRICK: It depends on the settings of
19 your e-mail software. If you have it set properly, it
20 will protect you when you're doing the preview of the e-
21 mail.

22 MS. WOODARD: Okay.

23 MR. PATRICK: If you don't have it set
24 correctly, you are not protected.

25 MS. WOODARD: But I think the way it comes,

1 that's the default in most of the e-mail packages that
2 you get. And then a lot of people, like you say, don't
3 know that, and once you look at -- you hover over it, and
4 you look at it in the lower window pane, are you
5 vulnerable to viruses?

6 MS. AFTAB: If you are using a good anti-virus
7 software and it's set up to protect you against viruses
8 that come in, it's going to catch it before you preview
9 it in a pane.

10 MS. GARRISON: Dean?

11 MR. SHAHINIAN: Dean Shahinian. Very
12 stimulating and enjoyable panel, thank you very much. I
13 just had a question for clarification for the Vanderbilt
14 research. You had mentioned, I think, that consumers are
15 concerned about sharing their information with third
16 parties.

17 If you asked a corporate lawyer, he might say a
18 third party is any of the 2,000 companies that are not
19 under common control, even if those companies under
20 common control have totally different names, and are
21 engaged in different lines of business than the one which
22 the customer is dealing with and the customer has no
23 knowledge of these other companies.

24 If you ask a consumer, they might say, well, a
25 third party, "That's a company different than the one I

1 dealt with, and for a different purpose than I gave them
2 my information for." I was wondering which, when you
3 speak of the concern of consumers for sharing their
4 information with third parties, what do you mean by
5 "third parties?"

6 MS. HOFFMAN: It's the latter. The work that
7 I'm talking about here is from the consumer perspective.
8 So that's what consumers think of. And you know, their
9 minds go back to the DoubleClick flap, for example, or
10 something along those lines.

11 And so, the third party means I have a
12 relationship with Company X, but then Company X turns
13 around and, through its own relationships with Companies
14 Y and Z, gives them some of my information and then I get
15 information back from Y and Z. That's the main concern.

16 MR. SHAHINIAN: Thank you.

17 MS. GRANT: Loretta?

18 MS. GARRISON: Great question.

19 MS. GRANT: Can I respond to that?

20 MS. GARRISON: Susan.

21 MS. GRANT: There has been a lot of survey work
22 about consumers' privacy concerns, and I really think the
23 concern is broader than third-party marketing.

24 I think the concern is what the consumer
25 reasonably expects his or her information is going to be

1 used for when they provide it for a particular purpose,
2 and then what else might happen with it, whether it's by
3 that particular company or somebody else.

4 So I don't think it's correct to say that it's
5 just a third-party that gives rise to consumer concerns.

6 MS. GARRISON: Commissioner Thompson.

7 COMMISSIONER THOMPSON: First of all, thank you
8 very much for coming. I thought this was a wonderful
9 group of people talking about very interesting things.

10 It raised a couple of questions, and I think
11 Susan sort of hit on one of them. Do you predict that
12 we're going to see more of a trend in research asking
13 people those open-ended questions about what makes you
14 feel comfortable, instead of having a precooked series of
15 responses that may skew our understanding of what
16 consumers really want? That's one.

17 And second is that in the research you have
18 done, how do you control for the question of mistake? In
19 other words, your statistics are very interesting, but
20 how does human error actually translate into some of
21 those statistics?

22 MS. HOFFMAN: You mean like they didn't mean to
23 check it, or --

24 COMMISSIONER THOMPSON: Right.

25 MS. HOFFMAN: Well, first, I should say -

1 COMMISSIONER THOMPSON: It's like saying --

2 MS. HOFFMAN: Right.

3 COMMISSIONER THOMPSON: -- "I accept" when you
4 really don't know what you're accepting.

5 MS. HOFFMAN: Well, it brings up a whole host
6 of errors. First, I should say that we have a lab we
7 call E-Lab. Some of the other work I cited is also
8 experimental work done in some other labs -- one at
9 Columbia, and there is some work from some folks at MIT
10 -- so the work is experimental, it's not survey work.

11 So you set up different situations, and then
12 you manipulate some conditions, and then you see what
13 happens. There are errors, but those can be part of the
14 experimental paradigm. For example, consumers might not
15 read a statement at all, and just keep clicking through.
16 And that can be part of the experiment, and we do a lot
17 of process measure, take response times, we do protocols
18 at the end to find out did they read it, why did they
19 check, did they make a mistake.

20 So, I think that can all be part of the
21 process. I think it's pretty clear where we're going to
22 go with our research, and the work we're doing with our
23 colleagues is all trying to look along these lines at the
24 no default setting. Under what conditions can we just
25 force consumers to make a choice, and then what choice do

1 they make, depending on the environment around them on
2 the page, and how it's set up, and how credible, and this
3 and that.

4 And that's where I think there is going to be a
5 lot of interesting work coming out in the next year, and
6 then it's an open question, whether that will have any
7 impact on business practice.

8 COMMISSIONER THOMPSON: Thank you.

9 MS. GARRISON: Well, I would like to thank
10 everyone on the panel for a most stimulating discussion.

11 (Applause.)

12 MS. GARRISON: We will now take a very short
13 break. If you could all please be back here at 3:00,
14 there are cookies outside.

15 (A brief recess was taken.)

16

1 PANEL 4: BUILDING PROTECTIONS INTO THE ARCHITECTURE OF
2 IDENTITY MANAGEMENT SYSTEMS

3 MS. GARRISON: It's 5 after 3:00, if we could
4 ask everyone to please take their seats. Those of you in
5 the hallway, could you come in and join us?

6 MS. LEVIN: All right, if we have everyone back in
7 the room, I want to, first of all, introduce myself again
8 for those of you who weren't here this morning -- Toby
9 Levin, in the Division of Financial Practices.

10 And I am very pleased to have, as my co-
11 moderator, someone who is very familiar to FTC
12 proceedings, and I think to all of you who have been in
13 the privacy space for any length of time, Richard
14 Purcell. And he is going to help make sure that we have
15 as provocative and as informative a discussion as
16 possible this afternoon.

17 I then want to move just quickly to introduce
18 the other panelists. The bios, again, are in your
19 folders.

20 To my left, Michael Willett, followed by Brett
21 Michaels, Danny Weitzner, Ruchika Agrawal, Loretta
22 Garrison, my colleague, Ed Felten, Ari Schwartz, and
23 Lynette Millett.

24 Now that we have had this discussion about
25 consumer behavior and trying to better understand why

1 consumers do what they do, and the need for more consumer
2 education, it's becoming even more clear, I think, that
3 there is a real driver coming down the pike to get
4 consumers to think about why privacy and security are
5 important to them.

6 And that driver has to do with the topic of
7 this panel -- building protections into the architecture
8 of identity management systems. I would like to first
9 start with having Richard set the stage for today's
10 panel.

11 MR. PURCELL: Well, the question comes up
12 pretty continually, why the heck would you want to be
13 identified in the first place, and the issue I think that
14 we are dealing with fundamentally here becomes one where
15 we have to ask that question, "Why am I being identified?
16 Why would I want to be identified? In what way would I
17 want to be identified? How thoroughly would I want to be
18 identified?"

19 And as we move into this technological world
20 where there is ubiquitous computing, where there are new
21 ways of establishing and holding identities and sharing
22 that information, we have to compare that to the world we
23 have today. And the world we have today pretty well
24 sucks, as far as identity goes, because it doesn't work
25 very well. There are very strong identity systems, but

1 they are not applied very well. There are very weak
2 identity systems that are applied pretty broadly. It's
3 kind of a mush.

4 And we have a schizophrenia in our culture
5 today because, on the one hand, we have identity systems
6 that share a tremendous amount of commonality, in terms
7 of the identifier, the social security number and the
8 driver's license systems, which are very weak, in terms
9 of being protected in any way.

10 A lot of people in this room are probably
11 carrying their social security number with them right
12 now, for a variety of reasons that they have no control
13 over. They have to, for one reason or another. We
14 certainly have our driver's licenses.

15 The question becomes if that information is
16 leaked or spread across the landscape, do we suffer harm,
17 and we know today that identity theft uses those two
18 features and the date of birth and the mother's maiden
19 name, and some very weak kind of attributes of those
20 systems, in order to conduct fraud.

21 Now, we are not very tolerant of that fraud
22 today. We are very upset about it. Fine, we should be.
23 On the other hand, when we begin to discuss ID systems
24 that are strong, that are robust, we get kind of weak in
25 the knees at the same time, because we start worrying

1 about the power of government surveillance and commercial
2 enterprises using strong identity systems in our
3 disfavor.

4 And the question becomes as we move into the
5 digital age, how do we then get over this schizophrenia
6 that we have where we say, on the one hand, I hate the
7 weakness of our systems and the resulting fraud that's
8 occurring in it, but I can't stand the idea of a new
9 system that will become even more predatory over civil
10 liberties.

11 So, which side of that argument you will
12 ultimately fall on is important, or whether or not we
13 simply begin anew at the moment we have in today in
14 technology development, with design considerations that
15 really work to make identity systems applicable to the
16 business that we're conducting, and to the control
17 mechanisms that we have been discussing this morning so
18 thoroughly.

19 So, what we want to do today is to begin to
20 talk about what does it take to design an identity
21 management system in the digital age that actually
22 overcomes some of the security and privacy issues that we
23 see in this rather cobbled together system we have today.

24 And if you don't think that our identity system
25 is cobbled together today, just look at your birth

1 record, your birth certificate, and think about how is it
2 that I can get a passport based on a record, in my case,
3 that's over 50 years old and has my baby feet printed on
4 it, or something like that. I mean, I can get a passport
5 on that. Is that a good thing?

6 Is my birth record connected to my marriage
7 records? No, it's not. Is it connected to my death
8 records? Well, no, not really. Who is the best possible
9 source for identity theft? Well, it's a dead person,
10 because they don't read their monthly statements any
11 more. So, for a while, I can really take advantage of
12 that person's identity, at least for a while.

13 It's because the systems aren't hooked
14 together. Hook them all together, and we start freaking
15 out about national identity schemas. So which way are we
16 going to have it, is what this panel is partly about.

17 We would like, first of all, to talk about a
18 study that will lay, we think, an enormously effective
19 and helpful baseline, a foundation, conducted by the
20 National Academy, and Lynette Millett is our first
21 presenter.

22 MS. LEVIN: Again, the slides for her
23 presentation -- also for Ari's, in terms of the content,
24 following Lynette -- are in your folders. So hopefully
25 you can pull those out to help follow along.

1 MS. MILLETT: Thanks Rich for that
2 introduction, and thanks to the FTC for having me.

3 I was the study director for a project at the
4 National Academy of Sciences that looked at the issues of
5 authentication technologies and their privacy
6 implications. And I should point out that Danny
7 Weitzner, who is on the panel, was on that study
8 committee, and he can jump in if I miss anything
9 important.

10 Toby, and others on the panel have seen the
11 pre-publication version of the report we produced, which
12 was about 200 pages. Then we did a public presentation
13 last month. I had a 50-slide slide deck. But don't
14 worry, I only have four slides today.

15 I should point out that we will have the book
16 some time this summer if you're interested. It's up
17 online right now, but we will have hard copies later this
18 summer. The title of it is "Who Goes There?" We almost
19 titled it, "Who Goes There: Who Wants to Know," to
20 indicate the challenge response of authentication and
21 privacy.

22 As you might expect, identity ended up being an
23 implicit theme in this project, and ended up coming out
24 explicitly in the end. One of the NAS committee's major
25 contributions was to come up with some design principles

1 to help people think about how to develop privacy-
2 sensitive authentication systems.

3 One of the questions I want to raise that I
4 think might be interesting for the panel to consider is
5 when does an authentication system become an identity
6 management system? So I don't think we actually use the
7 term "identity management system," but I think there
8 might be some interesting overlaps. And I think the
9 terminology ends up being a key issue.

10 We wrestled with it a lot over the course of
11 our two-year study. If you're talking in this space, you
12 have to make sure you're all talking about the same
13 thing, is basically one of our results. What do you mean
14 by "authentication," what do you mean by "identity?"

15 So, what we point out is that authentication,
16 identification, and authorization are all distinct. And
17 in fact, there are many different kinds of
18 authentication. There is identity authentication,
19 attribute authentication, and authenticating an
20 individual. And we have this long taxonomy in a glossary
21 of what we mean by all these things.

22 But, for example, if you want to authenticate
23 an attribute, an example is a ride at an amusement park,
24 which says you have to be this high to ride this ride.
25 It has nothing to do with who you are, existentially,

1 it's authenticating that particular attribute.

2 So, we did have the existential discussion
3 about what is identity. We brought in books by Aristotle
4 and Descartes, and we considered them, and then we
5 decided to take a bit more of a pragmatic approach. So,
6 for our purposes, an identity is only with relation to a
7 particular system.

8 So, an identify of X is a set of information
9 about an individual in a particular identity system.

10 So what does this mean? This means that people
11 can have multiple identities, and that's okay. It's not
12 fraudulent, it's not deceitful. Privacy is implicated
13 when you start linking these identities across different
14 systems. Of course, it can also have broad security
15 ramifications, as well. Those are our main themes on
16 identity. I am compressing those a fair bit.

17 We also talked about some systems issues. And
18 again, one of our main points is that it doesn't matter
19 so much what underlying technology you use, although it
20 does, to an extent. PKI, biometrics, passwords --
21 although we tend to think that passwords are a pretty bad
22 idea -- so while it doesn't matter so much what
23 technologies you use, what does matter is how the entire
24 system is architected and put together.

25 So the policy choices you make, the design

1 choices you make, your data policies, those will all
2 affect privacy and security as much, if not more, than
3 whether you have chosen PKI or biometrics.

4 So, we also issued a short report called, "ID
5 is Not that Easy." It's not that easy after 9-11 about
6 national identity systems.

7 Basically, that's the theme of our whole report
8 -- that issues are not that simple. And simply saying
9 you've got biometrics now so your problems are solved is
10 not going to work.

11 One of the things you have to do is understand
12 your threat model. Why do we authenticate? Often, it's
13 for security reasons. So we need to have some access
14 control, or we need to provide for some kind of
15 accountability. So, understanding what the threats
16 against your system are will help you decide how you need
17 to design your authentication system and your
18 authentication protocols.

19 Why are you authenticating, and do you actually
20 need to authenticate? And if you need to authenticate,
21 do you need to authenticate individuals? Do you need to
22 authenticate identities, or do you need to authenticate
23 attributes?

24 Related to this is the notion of secondary use,
25 which we also spent a fair bit of time discussing.

1 Basically, the committee says that secondary use can be
2 very dangerous, both from a privacy perspective and from
3 a security perspective. I think that privacy perspective
4 is obvious. If your system is being used for all kinds
5 of things, then there are many opportunities for
6 compromising privacy.

7 But the example we give for the security issue
8 is to think about our favorite system, the driver's
9 license system. I'm sure this isn't news to any of you
10 that it used to be a driver's license was just to certify
11 that you could drive a car on a public roadway. The DMVs
12 know that it's being used for a lot more things now.
13 It's used to verify age, it's used to let you get on an
14 airplane.

15 And we point out that these secondary uses
16 actually become dangerous, because the system was
17 designed with a particular threat model and a particular
18 usage model in mind. And now it's being used for all
19 kinds of other things.

20 So what happens is if you think about our
21 normal approach to security, which is we want to prevent
22 attacks, we want to detect attacks if they happen, and we
23 want to respond appropriately, well, what if there is an
24 attack against a driver's license system, or something of
25 that scale?

1 If it's used for so many things, we don't know
2 whether it was a bunch of fraternity guys wanting fake
3 IDs, in which case our response should be at one level,
4 or whether it was state-sponsored terrorism. So, that's
5 the extreme of why secondary use can be problematic, from
6 a security perspective.

7 The last panel talked about usability. We also
8 spent some time on that. User-centered design is very
9 important, both from the prospective of the people who
10 are being authenticated, and the people who are trying to
11 manage and administer the system.

12 We have a very long chapter on government's
13 unique and often constrained roles, when it comes to
14 authentication. Government is a regulator, it's a user,
15 and it produces our foundational identity documents, like
16 birth certificates.

17 And I should point out if -- Richard, you
18 mentioned the birth certificate and death certificate
19 connection. There is one state, Iowa, that is trying to
20 do this, to connect birth certificates with marriage
21 certificates with driver's licenses with death
22 certificates. It's an interesting approach. It only
23 works if you stay in Iowa.

24 (Laughter.)

25 MS. MILLETT: But they are actually thinking

1 very hard, and I have been hearing some interesting
2 things about that.

3 One of the things we get a lot of pushback on
4 with this project is we make the very strong statement
5 that driver's licenses are a nationwide identity system.
6 I think I understand why there is such pushback on this.
7 I won't try to explain the reasons, though, in case I'm
8 wrong.

9 But this pushback actually reinforces our
10 point. People will say, "We don't want to call it that,
11 because it means bad things." But in fact, they are a
12 large scale identity system. And as such, we think they
13 should be subject to some of the questions we have put
14 forward in both of our reports about how to think
15 through, basically, privacy protections in these systems.

16 So, with all of that, I should also point out
17 that when we discussed usability as the last panel
18 recommended, we agree with them that education is also
19 critically important for users to understand what's
20 happening when they use authentication systems of various
21 kinds.

22 So, one of our big recommendations -- there
23 were many in this report -- but one of them was to say if
24 you're thinking about designing an authentication system,
25 here are some of the things you should think about in a

1 privacy-sensitive authentication system.

2 Essentially, this is a distillation of fair
3 information practices, as applied to authentication
4 systems. I am not going to go through each bullet here.
5 Basically, we ask what are you doing with the data, who
6 has access to the data, who is using it, who can correct
7 it if there are mistakes?

8 As it turns out, what CDT has done with their
9 authentication and privacy principles is perhaps a more
10 concise and even better distillation of this -- I know
11 that Ari is going to talk about that a little bit -- I
12 think that our work is very complementary to theirs, and
13 so I look forward to hearing more.

14 MS. LEVIN: I just realized that due to a high-
15 tech stapling error, we managed to merge the NAS
16 presentation with part of Lorrie Cranor's presentation.
17 So in your packets, I believe, the additional page is
18 part of Lorrie's earlier presentation. I apologize for
19 the lack of brain power on that one.

20 MR. PURCELL: We highly encourage everybody to
21 take time to go to the NAS site, look through this
22 report, particularly the recommendations and findings,
23 and read the report as soon as it is available in a
24 printed form.

25 It is a very, very thorough work. It provokes

1 much thought about exactly how hard it is to do
2 authentication, and why it's necessary to start over
3 again, essentially, and not try to fix what is in our
4 current system, but rather, using design criteria that's
5 now newly established, to get going again on management
6 systems, ID systems that work within this context that we
7 have been talking about all day.

8 Now, one of the first points, as Lynette has
9 pointed out, is that CDT has headed up an authentication
10 principles effort to get a broadly subscribed platform
11 for authentication put forward. Ari, can you help with
12 this?

13 MR. SCHWARTZ: So, in your packet, the
14 principles are this document here, that says,
15 "Authentication Privacy Principles Working Group," and
16 the principles themselves start on the second page. The
17 first page is a little bit of a discussion about the
18 process.

19 Before I go into the process, I wanted to thank
20 the FTC as well, and the staff, and particularly
21 Commissioners Swindle and Thompson for their commitment
22 to the issue of privacy-enhancing technologies. It
23 remains an important issue, despite the fact that the
24 dot-com boom is behind us.

25 In fact, it's probably more important now, and

1 it's more difficult now than it has been. And I think
2 this session, in particular, gets at some of the real
3 complexities of the issue.

4 About a year-and-a-half or two years ago at
5 CDT, we started having some discussions with many of the
6 companies starting to build identity management systems.
7 And we were starting to see that these identity
8 management systems were being discussed in a wide variety
9 of instances.

10 There was the kind of online uses of personal
11 information, trying to make the consumer's experience on
12 the Internet more convenient. The idea of using identity
13 better in the physical space, questions of identity theft
14 and fraud came up. Questions of national security issues
15 came up. Really, just a whole gamut of issues started to
16 arise in this national identity space.

17 And it turns out that identity is extremely
18 difficult, and it is somewhat existential and difficult
19 to grasp -- and I think Lynette did quite a good job of
20 explaining some of the work and some of the difficulty
21 that they had, in terms of coming up with terminology.
22 We saw that very early on, that people were talking about
23 the same thing, using similar words to mean very
24 different things.

25 So, we wanted to try to get everyone around the

1 table. It took until about six or seven months ago, when
2 we felt that we really could get people to sit down
3 together, and that we were really at the crossroads at
4 the time when we said, "Can we really build privacy into
5 these authentication systems?"

6 We were at the point people were starting to
7 develop standards, and we felt that that was really the
8 time to start talking about some of these more difficult
9 issues. And so we did what CDT does best, and tried to
10 get everyone in the room together to vet these issues.

11 We had a good mix of certainly the vendors of
12 identity management systems. Also some consumer-facing
13 companies, some privacy groups, and some consumer groups,
14 as well. And what we're presenting today is the interim
15 report from this group. This is not meant to be the
16 final product.

17 And in fact, I would like to get input from
18 those of you who have not had a chance to look at this
19 yet, and want to give feedback to it. I will go into
20 some of the details of what we plan for the future
21 afterwards.

22 As I said, we felt that people were at,
23 generally, a similar point. I will just kind of
24 paraphrase where we felt people were in one sentence, and
25 then I will enumerate that with the bullet points in how

1 this worked.

2 People felt generally that authentication
3 systems should be appropriate for each use, and the
4 individual user should be given appropriate control and
5 knowledge of the use of their personal information within
6 these systems. These are my words, not the working
7 group's words.

8 Now, that's a complex way of putting this
9 issue, but I think that helps us. The basic idea is this
10 is where we wanted to go with these principles, and try
11 and break it out in a way that -- I think the NAS report
12 did it in a much more concrete, "If you're doing this,
13 here is what we recommend" kind of way.

14 We wanted to do more general principles that
15 worked online, offline, and could work with the
16 technology as things progressed in that way.

17 We first came up with our own vocabulary and
18 ended up using the NAS vocabulary. After all, they were
19 looking at Descartes, we were just looking at current
20 uses of these terms. And we hope that the NAS
21 terminology really does become the standard for talking
22 about these issues.

23 One first point that I really want to mention
24 about these principles is that we aim them specifically
25 at consumer-initiated transactions and government

1 services. And by that, we mean interactions between a
2 business or a government entity, and an individual
3 consumer, or citizen.

4 And the reason we limit it to that area, is
5 because there is a much different set of issues that
6 happens in the workplace -- I'm sure we will discuss
7 those in the June 4th meeting on business issues -- and
8 also in terms of data mining and pattern analysis, things
9 that are not consumer-initiated uses of that information.
10 Another whole set of issues go on there.

11 And in fact, we have a separate working group
12 that is dealing with the data mining and pattern analysis
13 issues in a variety of contexts, and that's really just
14 getting started. If you would like more information on
15 that, I can send you to the right place.

16 But in these consumer-initiated transactions,
17 and government services area, we put together these basic
18 principles. We have limited it to two pages, which, I
19 think, is about as small an amount as you can do with
20 this particular topic, from what we found.

21 The first of the principles was provide user
22 control. We started there because we felt as though it
23 was important to say when you're dealing directly with
24 the consumer, you should make sure that you get their
25 informed consent. Lynn talked about secondary uses. In

1 that instance, in particular, the user control is
2 extremely important. And I think Donna Hoffman's
3 discussion of this issue highlights that as well.

4 Number two is support a diversity of services.
5 This is more the marketplace discussion, in terms of
6 supporting a diversity of services. Some people call
7 this a federated model. I think it depends on the
8 context of how this works.

9 Really, the idea here is that the consumer has
10 the ability and has a range of choices that are
11 appropriate for the particular use of the technology, and
12 that they have choices within the technology, and there
13 are choices of technologies.

14 We are trying to stay away from the idea that
15 we should all have one number that we are going to use
16 for many multiple purposes. Now, of course, if a user
17 wants to take control and merge things back and make
18 their lives simpler, easier, that's under their control.
19 But they have the choice, that there is a marketplace is
20 what's important here.

21 The third point -- and this is, again,
22 something that Lynn pointed to earlier -- tries to make
23 the point about this spectrum from anonymity to
24 individual identity -- that there really are different
25 uses of information that are appropriate for different

1 kinds of transactions.

2 Anonymity, pseudonymity, and individual
3 identity, each have their place. If you are going to use
4 individual identity, then you are taking on privacy
5 concerns. And it should be only used where appropriate.

6 The fourth point is provide notice -- and all
7 of these are tied together -- but providing notice is, of
8 course, essential to helping to provide user control.
9 But it's also key to make sure that it is a notice that
10 the individual actually understands, that it's not seven
11 links away especially in this type of a system, that it's
12 actually at the time that the consumer is at the
13 "teachable moment," as Marty Abrams was saying earlier
14 today.

15 Fifth, minimizing the collection and storage.
16 This is focused on the idea that when you take on
17 personal information, again, it should be used
18 appropriately, with the kind of transaction in mind, and
19 that you're taking on extra privacy risks by pulling in
20 more information and storing it for unnecessary or
21 inappropriate periods of time.

22 And lastly, sixth, and the broadest bullet, is
23 pointing out that companies should be following general
24 privacy principles anyway, and should be accountable
25 within those privacy principles. And that includes the

1 ability of an individual to access information held about
2 them.

3 Now, in preparing for this workshop -- and
4 really another reason I like the FTC is it was able to
5 focus the working group and give us a goal of getting out
6 an interim report -- we also tried to get a group of
7 companies and groups to encourage consideration of these
8 principles.

9 I do think that it's a diverse group. It's
10 mostly the vendors of authentication technologies, but it
11 gives you a sense of some of the types of companies that
12 were involved in the working group, and we also had
13 individuals involved. In fact, there are probably about
14 12 or 13 people who were involved who were sitting at the
15 table. Some of them are mentioned here and some of them
16 are not.

17 But if you would like to join, or you would
18 like to work on the future of this report -- and let me
19 first say where we're going with the future. The plan is
20 to separate into two subgroups, one that focuses on the
21 consumer-initiated transactions. How does this work for
22 a consumer in the real world? How do these bullets play
23 out? What are the scenarios, et cetera?

24 And then one for government services, which is
25 a tricky issue, in terms of how information is shared

1 between government agencies, and how does it play out in
2 that space, as well. And then we're going to combine it
3 into a detailed report, and that will be the final report
4 that will come from this group.

5 If you're interested on working on that in that
6 working group, please contact me and we can discuss how
7 you can get more involved. I am looking forward to
8 getting some feedback on this, as well.

9 MR. PURCELL: Cool, thanks.

10 (Applause.)

11 MR. PURCELL: Thanks, Ari. We've got a 200-
12 page report that gets very, very deep. Chapter seven is
13 great, because it's the tool kit. Everything leads up to
14 the fact that deployment is everything, and the tool kit
15 in the report from NAS lays out a very good process by
16 which -- or the considerations for a process upon which
17 authentication is built would be conducted.

18 Ari has got two pages of the principles that
19 would underlie that process as a set of principles,
20 design considerations that are fairly tightly scripted,
21 and work, we think, across the conditions that we have
22 been describing today.

23 But part of this is data minimization, part of
24 this is, "Geez, why do we do this?" Why isn't the
25 problem here that we just do this too much, anyway? That

1 maybe just not authenticating, maybe just not collecting
2 information is the best way to proceed in terms of
3 protecting privacy. And there are certainly arguments on
4 both sides of that.

5 Ruchika, I wanted to ask you the question, is
6 it not true that data minimization is just simply
7 overlooked as one of these principles? I know it's in
8 the principles that Ari is promoting, but it's not
9 generally in the authentication protocols that we see
10 today.

11 MS. AGRAWAL: I think that's right, because
12 even the NAS report discusses authentication in terms of
13 access control and accountability. So I would agree that
14 minimization of the collection of personally identifiable
15 information tends to be overlooked.

16 MR. PURCELL: So, where do we go? I mean, how
17 do we take these principles? Do we have a reasonable
18 expectation that these principles are going to be used as
19 baselines and foundations for the development of new
20 authentication technologies and identity systems, as we
21 go forward?

22 MS. AGRAWAL: The NAS principles?

23 MR. PURCELL: Yes.

24 MS. AGRAWAL: Okay. I actually want to take a
25 step back, and I'm not really going to answer your

1 question directly. But from this morning's panel and
2 this afternoon's panel, I want to take a step back and
3 just talk about rethinking through some of the things
4 that we're discussing.

5 Just start from scratch, forget that we have
6 spent all this time, energy and money behind some of
7 these issues, and just start thinking about things from
8 scratch and ask ourselves what problem are we trying to
9 solve?

10 Are we trying to solve the protection of
11 personal identity? And if so, what does that mean? How
12 do you design an architecture that respects that, that
13 supports that? I will briefly comment on P3P.

14 P3P translates a privacy policy into ones and
15 zeros, it doesn't improve a privacy policy. I think
16 there is a role for law and there is a role for
17 technology. And I think that their roles are
18 complementary. One really can't substitute for the
19 other. So that's my comment on that.

20 And as far as the authentication report, there
21 are lots of issues, and I want to fulfill my role at a
22 public education forum and talk about some of the aspects
23 that weren't discussed in this report. And it's a big
24 body of expertise by Dr. David Chaum, Dr. Bronze. There
25 is an underlying conception of PKI, and that's another

1 level that needs to be reworked and rethought out.

2 And the privacy problem that we're confronted
3 with is that with our current PKI infrastructure, you
4 have unique digital certificates. And whether you're
5 talking about attribute authentication, or generally
6 digital certification authentication, they are unique.

7 So, the main point that I took out of the
8 report was the recommendation that you need to change how
9 the PKI infrastructure is used. I think you actually did
10 step back and rethink through the whole PKI
11 infrastructure, and that's going to be my indirect
12 response to your question, Richard.

13 MS. LEVIN: And why do you mean re-think PKI?

14 MS. AGRAWAL: Because the underlying
15 fundamental problem, with PKI infrastructure right now,
16 is you still have a unique identity.

17 MS. LEVIN: So you're suggesting the first
18 question should be do you need a unique identity in any
19 of the architectures?

20 MS. AGRAWAL: Well, I guess this would be a
21 research agenda question. Can you architect PKI so, for
22 example, for attribute authentication, you can have
23 duplicates that if you're over the age of 21 -- I am over
24 the age of 21 -- we can have the same certificate.

25 MR. PURCELL: That isn't trackable back to an

1 identity.

2 MS. AGRAWAL: Well --

3 MR. PURCELL: So what you're saying is that
4 it's not connected, necessarily, to the identity, right.

5 So, an attribute, of course, isn't unique.
6 Most people in the world -- you know, there are probably
7 a few million people at a certain height, they're a
8 certain age, or whatever.

9 The question is if I carry an attribute
10 identifier that may be quite encrypted and secured, the
11 problem is it still tells something about me as an
12 individual, rather than just being an attribute that I
13 share with any million of individuals.

14 MS. AGRAWAL: Within the PKI infrastructure,
15 yes.

16 MR. PURCELL: Right, right. Interesting.
17 Good. I think we may be able to get to that. Michael?

18 MR. WILLETT: Well, I had a comment.

19 MR. PURCELL: Yes?

20 MR. WILLETT: And let's not really fault PKI
21 for this shortcoming. It's probably the way it's
22 implemented now. But the basic role of a certificate in
23 PKI is to bind an entity identity to a public key.

24 In other words, there are extendable
25 certificates for other parameters, and so on, but I am

1 binding an entity to a public key. And that entity does
2 not have to be an individual.

3 MR. PURCELL: Right.

4 MR. WILLETT: So it's not a public key
5 technology problem, it's perhaps the way it's implemented
6 in some context, where you are binding an individual, of
7 necessity --

8 MR. PURCELL: The way it's actually
9 implemented, then.

10 MR. WILLETT: Right.

11 MS. AGRAWAL: The fundamental problem is that
12 the public key is unique, and that's all I'm trying to
13 say.

14 MR. WILLETT: That's just the nature of the
15 mathematics, though.

16 MS. AGRAWAL: Okay.

17 MR. PURCELL: So, let me make sure --

18 MR. WILLETT: Public keys and private keys are
19 keys, and --

20 MR. PURCELL: Just for myself, as much as
21 anybody else -- the scenario is I go to the post office,
22 and I say, "Hey, look. I am 21, I can prove to you I'm
23 21. I am over 21." I mean, that's easy. I haven't been
24 carded in a while, it's a bummer.

25 (Laughter.)

1 MR. PURCELL: So, I can prove that to the post
2 office. And they can give me a key credential, a
3 credential that says I'm over 21. The question is -- PKI
4 allows them to do that without creating an identity for
5 me, and tying that to my identity, necessarily.

6 MR. WILLETT: That's right.

7 MR. PURCELL: But some implementations that we
8 see today overlook the fact that it can be unbound from
9 the identity, and they bind it to the identity, which is
10 objectionable.

11 MR. WILLETT: Well, it's the nature of the
12 application. As a client to a Lotus Notes server, you're
13 an individual.

14 MR. PURCELL: Right.

15 MR. WILLETT: So it's just the nature of the
16 applications that have evolved.

17 MR. PURCELL: Okay.

18 MR. WILLETT: It's individuals involved in an
19 environment where they need to be certified and
20 authenticated. When we want to certify pseudo-anonymous
21 identities, the same technology would apply.

22 MR. PURCELL: So we want to get back to this in
23 just a minute. But what I want to do first, before we
24 do, is ask Danny a couple of questions, or just kind of
25 turn him loose -- and those who know Danny, know that's

1 very scary.

2 (Laughter.)

3 MR. PURCELL: What we want to really think
4 about here is who are you on the Internet. In the
5 digital age, how do we treat people today, in terms of
6 recognizing who they are.

7 Then we want to talk about how we combine "who
8 you are" with "what you know," the password issues and
9 others. We also want to flavor that in with the "what
10 you have" as authentication mechanisms, and then figure
11 out how that data is processed? Who is handling it, and
12 where is it going, and how is it being used?

13 So, I wanted to start with Danny with the way
14 the Internet today essentially recognizes who you are,
15 and whether or not the old New Yorker cartoon about on
16 the Internet no one knows you're a dog has ever had any
17 veracity, whatsoever. Danny?

18 MR. WEITZNER: Well, those are hard questions.
19 I have to say the process of working on the NAS report
20 was a hard process. And actually sitting here, hearing
21 it described and thinking actually about your initial
22 questions, Richard, is it possible, even, to take enough
23 steps back to start again with these principles between
24 the CDT principles and the terms that we pulled out of
25 Descartes and Wichtenstein. How do you even think about

1 this problem?

2 And I have to say, I am personally increasingly
3 troubled about this. This is like trying to debug a
4 payroll system that's already spitting out 10,000
5 paychecks a week, and saying, "Oh, well, the way they're
6 coming out is not quite right, so we had better somehow
7 stop this and go back and rethink whether we should even
8 be paying our employees," and ask all these very
9 fundamental questions.

10 We simply don't have this luxury. And it's
11 very troubling, because I have to say, with all due
12 respect to my colleagues on the NAS study committee, I
13 think we only barely scratched the surface of questions,
14 and frankly, had a very hard time even getting our hands
15 around how to make practical actionable design
16 suggestions. It was very hard, and --

17 MS. LEVIN: So, does that mean the technology
18 is going to control, and the policy makers --

19 MR. WEITZNER: Well, no, no. I guess what I
20 really want to say in answer to Richard is that there is
21 just a huge amount of social and institutional inertia
22 that is moving things along. So, the point that Lynn
23 stressed, that we already have a national ID system.
24 Debating about whether we should have it or whether it
25 all could be anonymized, I think, is -- it's several

1 decades, if not several centuries late.

2 And I think we have to come very squarely to
3 terms with that problem. We did get some comments during
4 the process of the report that we didn't pay enough
5 attention, for example, to the sorts of anonymizing
6 technologies that Ruchika referred to.

7 I have to say the committee was actually
8 probably stacked with people, including myself, who were
9 very sympathetic to that set of anonymizing technologies,
10 and we, frankly, had a very hard time doing anything
11 except to say what Stephanie Perrin said this morning,
12 which was, "Well, that was a nice try. It's too bad it
13 didn't work."

14 I know David Chaum will be here later, and I am
15 sure he will have an intelligent answer about why it
16 didn't work, but the reality is we have this world full
17 of systems that are increasingly linked together, which
18 really have been designed in complete denial of most of
19 the principles that we're all going to probably sit
20 around here and agree on.

21 So, I don't mean to be gloom and doom, but I
22 guess --

23 (Laughter.)

24 MR. WEITZNER: I guess the point to take out of
25 this is really that what we have in the physical world,

1 as you stated, is clearly a very intensive, pervasive
2 structure of identification systems. Some of them
3 already bleed online, some of them sit in records offices
4 in your home town, wherever you were born.

5 And I think that, at minimum, what we ought to
6 be enormously careful about is how we manage the
7 transition from these existing systems to new
8 applications online. That's where I think some of these
9 principles can actually help. Rather than trying to say
10 we can ignore the existence of identification systems
11 that violate a whole series of principles, what we should
12 do is be very careful about new applications of these
13 systems, and be especially careful when we concentrate
14 these identification systems together in places such as
15 under the rubric of the U.S. government.

16 And I think the main reason to be very careful
17 is because the identity systems that we have today, for
18 whatever privacy problems they cause offline, they have a
19 certain amount of flexibility to them. We all walk
20 through this security system.

21 And by the way, Toby promised us that we
22 wouldn't have to show our IDs; we did have to show our
23 IDs -- but the reality is, I don't really care that much,
24 and probably none of us cared that much, other than on
25 principle, because we didn't, luckily, have to scan any

1 IDs. The guard looked at the picture and said, "Yes."
2 There is no record of that kept. And these --

3 MR. PURCELL: We're coming in here to be taped.

4 MR. WEITZNER: Well, okay. That's right,
5 that's right. But the identity systems that we have
6 today that are, indeed, pervasive, at least have a
7 certain amount of flexibility in their application.

8 As we move those identification systems to a
9 more system-level Internet infrastructure, they will not
10 be so flexible, they will be much more rigid.

11 MR. PURCELL: Right.

12 MR. WEITZNER: They will have to make on or off
13 choices about questions such as, "Well, do you keep track
14 of who came into this meeting or not," and the fact that
15 someone left three times, or whatever else it was.

16 So, I think we have to accept the fact that
17 we're in a -- what did they call the beginning of the
18 Iraq War, a running start -- we are already very much in
19 motion here, a rolling start. And I think that makes
20 things very hard.

21 MR. PURCELL: That does make things hard. And
22 I think one of the things that sticks with me as I worked
23 for years and years at Microsoft, thinking that, well,
24 technology will save us all, is the fact that
25 technological developments don't tend to be very fluid,

1 in terms of pendulum swings.

2 Once they are in place, they stay in place, and
3 they begin to be used for a variety of additional
4 purposes outside of the purposes that they were put in
5 place for. So that's where we get into some trouble.

6 I wanted to turn to Ed, and just say what's
7 next, Ed? Lynette said earlier, and the report makes
8 very clear that passwords suck. They're just -- it's a
9 bad thing, right? I have challenged people in these
10 kinds of meetings -- anybody here use encrypted e-mail
11 with digital signatures?

12 Of course, I didn't at the time, so I dutifully
13 went home and created my own account, and did all that,
14 and sent out a series of encrypted e-mails, signed, just
15 to prove to people that I could do this. And then about
16 three months later, I tried it again and, of course, I
17 forgot my password, because the two elements of good
18 passwords, as the report says, are make it really, really
19 hard, impossible to remember, and don't write it down.

20 (Laughter.)

21 MR. PURCELL: Great. So how do we get out of
22 that mess?

23 MR. FELTEN: Well, passwords are an interesting
24 situation. It's actually a common situation in security
25 technology, where we have, on the one hand, a

1 sophisticated, exciting technology that's reasonably
2 secure, and on the other hand, we have the lousy
3 technology that we actually use. And passwords are that
4 lousy technology.

5 The reason we actually use passwords, I think,
6 is actually pretty simple. First, it's the simplest of
7 all the authentication technologies. It's the cheapest
8 and the easiest to deploy, the cheapest and the easiest
9 to use, and you can use it anywhere without any special
10 equipment or training.

11 Those things are not true of any of the other
12 technologies. And so, there are, if not good, at least
13 understandable reasons why passwords are used almost all
14 the time. And passwords illustrate some of the difficult
15 issues in authentication systems.

16 First, one of the problems with the password is
17 that, like all of these systems, it doesn't really
18 authenticate identity, it authenticates something else
19 and uses that something as a proxy for identity.

20 In the case of passwords, it authenticates
21 whether you know a particular thing, and as Richard
22 learned -- as we have all learned -- the fact that you
23 don't know that thing any more doesn't mean that you're
24 not the same person.

25 And on the other hand, the fact that someone

1 knows my password doesn't mean, necessarily, that they
2 are me. There are lots of ways that a password could be
3 captured, passed along. I could divulge it through
4 trickery or some other way.

5 And so, knowledge is not like identity, and
6 using knowledge as a proxy for identity is dangerous, in
7 the same way that using possession of an object as a
8 proxy for identity has its own risks.

9 The other issue that I think passwords
10 illustrate well is the proliferation of different
11 identities that people have, or at least have the
12 opportunity to have. Many different websites, many
13 different institutions give you the opportunity to have
14 different passwords. And if you stop and actually count
15 how many passwords you have, the number is astounding.

16 I talked my wife into doing this. We went
17 through this exercise where we counted how many different
18 passwords she had -- different websites, ATM PIN cards,
19 alarm decode codes, combinations of locks, and so on.
20 The answer, in her case, was 144. You could count
21 yourself, and if you actually count the websites you have
22 been to, all the different secret numbers and names you
23 have to remember, you will probably get into the same
24 ballpark.

25 Now, the education programs say that you are

1 supposed to use 144 different passwords, they are all
2 supposed to be hard to guess, and you're supposed to
3 change them often. They also tell you that it might not
4 be a good idea to use the same user name on those 144
5 sites. And so, those should also be different.

6 Now, in practice, nobody is going to do that.
7 Nobody can. And education is not going to solve that
8 problem, there just aren't enough brain cells in the
9 world to deal with that. And even if there were, we
10 would have better uses for them.

11 And so, the sheer proliferation of different
12 uses of identity and different identity systems, which
13 often are not federated, leads to a big management
14 problem which we need some kind of technology to deal
15 with.

16 I think, in some ways, the problems with
17 passwords really reflect something Danny said, that not
18 only is this not such a great technology, but to a large
19 extent we're stuck with it because there are many sites
20 out there that want to authenticate us by our passwords,
21 and only know us by our user name and password. How we
22 get from here to something better is an interesting
23 question.

24 MR. PURCELL: But the fact that it's cheap
25 means it has persistence in the marketplace.

1 MR. FELTEN: That's right. And not only cheap,
2 but also very easy to deploy and use.

3 MR. PURCELL: Right.

4 MR. FELTEN: So it's hard to get rid of.

5 MR. PURCELL: So it's resistant to change.

6 MR. FELTEN: Absolutely.

7 MR. PURCELL: So, the problem is that for 144
8 different instances where a password is needed, a lot of
9 people use the same password over and over, 144 times.

10 MR. FELTEN: Or write them down.

11 MR. PURCELL: Or write them down.

12 MR. WEITZNER: One illustration on passwords,
13 and how bad the security is and how easy it would be to
14 fix it and how unlikely that is to happen.

15 The HTTP protocols over which most people
16 transport their passwords originally did not provide for
17 any encryption mechanism for transporting passwords. So
18 if you used SSL, you could have at least a safe transport
19 of passports over the wire -- forget about all the other
20 attacks that are possible. But the original HTTP
21 protocols didn't provide that.

22 They now do, and there is a grand total, as far
23 as I know, of one browser in the world -- which is
24 actually produced as sort of an experimental project at
25 W3C -- that actually implements this protocol. And it

1 would not be hard to implement. There are not that many
2 different browser products out there. There aren't that
3 many different web servers out there. This could be
4 fixed really easily, but there is this extraordinary
5 inertia, and kind of lack of incentive to even do
6 something that would be so simple.

7 I think most people don't understand that when
8 they do the normal user name/password combination on
9 their web browser, that it's just going out over the
10 Internet for lots of people to grab.

11 MR. PURCELL: Right. It's not HTTPS.

12 MR. WEITZNER: It is not HTTPS.

13 MR. PURCELL: Right, right.

14 MR. WEITZNER: So, anybody who wants to
15 shoulder surf can pick up whatever they want at that
16 point.

17 MR. PURCELL: That's right.

18 MR. WEITZNER: Keep in mind, SSL is great for
19 preventing shoulder surfing at the ATM. Essentially, you
20 can't look over somebody's shoulder and see what they're
21 keying in.

22 The earlier comment was once it's in, God knows
23 how it's stored. And so, it's the difference between
24 pick-pocketing and bank robbing, robbing a vault. So
25 it's easier and more productive to go in the vault. But

1 at least at this point, HTTPS is not deployed.

2 MS. LEVIN: And I'm just wondering, is this an
3 example where we're always saying technology is moving
4 too quickly, but why is technology not moving quickly in
5 this area?

6 MR. MICHAELS: In the area of passwords? I
7 mean, it's an interesting question. There is a lot of
8 technology of many different form factors that are
9 available today to provide a better authentication
10 mechanism than passwords.

11 And it would appear that the actual business
12 drivers are not there, or that the other business drivers
13 are taking away from the issues of privacy concerns or
14 security concerns. People are more than happy to focus
15 on getting connected and getting into systems than
16 spending money on the security or the privacy issues.

17 And you know, the technology is incredibly
18 simple, in terms of its actual function. Perhaps the
19 cost of deployment of it versus the business driver is
20 the real issue.

21 MR. PURCELL: Right, right. Well, Ed, you
22 talked about passwords, and how knowledge is a poor
23 substitute for identity. You also mentioned that an
24 artifact is a poor substitute for identity, as well. But
25 I am going to ask Michael to give us a little bit of

1 feedback on that.

2 Now, Michael took the Donna Hoffman speed deck
3 presentation course, apparently, because he gave earlier
4 today a very, very quick overview of PKI, which is
5 confusing enough slow. So you might not have gotten the
6 whole thing. But the question here, really, is not the
7 technology so much, but what's the application of
8 artifacts, in terms of what you have that can help to
9 establish -- or at least to authenticate, if not to
10 identify you.

11 MR. WILLETT: Okay. And the article I'm
12 focused on, in particular, is the smart card. But what I
13 want to do is point out that I included in the packet you
14 have a one-sheet background piece for this panel.

15 For your interest, by the way, you might look
16 at the last chart on that, which is the Oasis committee,
17 one of the standards committees in XML has standardized a
18 customer personal identity profile. And it's extensible,
19 and so on.

20 And some of the categories here are name and
21 address, organization, birth, age, gender, marital
22 status, physical characteristics, language, nationality,
23 visa, occupation, qualifications, passports, religion,
24 ethnicity, telephone, facsimile, cell phone, pager, e-
25 mail account, tax number, spouse, children, parent, home,

1 hobby, et cetera, et cetera.

2 So, there are a number of standards
3 organizations working on such profiles that live in
4 somewhat vertical silos. But that's the nature of an
5 identity. It is the sum total of all the information
6 that relates to you. And then any given application may
7 look at, really, hopefully, a minimal subset of this
8 profile for its purposes.

9 The other thing I included here, too, is
10 because the nature of this panel is identity management.
11 In my way of thinking, identity doesn't exist in a
12 vacuum. I mean, there is no such thing as the sound of
13 one identity clapping, or -- identity falls in the woods,
14 what do you hear kind of thing, right?

15 Identity exists in a context, and the context
16 that I have described here in one of the charts called
17 identity management is that identity exists in a context
18 of authentication for the purpose of granting access to
19 some service. Identity isn't just for fun, it's not to
20 draw pictures with, and it's not the vaults.

21 But that's the context I think we're talking
22 about here -- that there is a train of activity, starting
23 with the identity and credential verification and
24 authentication leading to access to certain services.

25 And in that context, what we're seeing in the

1 industry -- and by the way, I should have mentioned that
2 an essential element of identity management is an access
3 management system, which includes the user authentication
4 piece, which is the entry point of the entity, or the
5 individual, into the system, or into access to web
6 services, or whatever the value added services are.

7 It's a critical point, that authentication
8 moment, because everything else bridges off that. That's
9 why I would go back and say that having a strong multi-
10 factor authentication technique tends to strengthen, and
11 will strengthen, the weakest link in the system.

12 And that's what is so easy and good about smart
13 cards, is I can have biometric plus PIN plus password
14 plus challenge response, PKI-based authentication. I can
15 put them all together, depending on the demands for the
16 strength, and all that can be based off of a smart card.

17 The other important element of an identity
18 management system that we have talked about here is what
19 is called single sign-on. The hot button in the industry
20 in the web area right now is web services, value added
21 services, not just browsing for information, but putting
22 a demand on a stronger and multi-factual authentication.

23 Hand-in-hand with that is ease of use and
24 acceptability and utility issues that all can be
25 summarized in single sign-on. That is, the ability to

1 log on once to the universe of web services, and
2 then somehow have access to multiple services that I am
3 authorized to have access to without signing on again.
4 That's really the hot button that goes hand-in-hand with
5 web services.

6 And single sign-on can take on multiple
7 flavors. Single sign-on can be highly centralized. That
8 is, there has to be some place where your credentials
9 exist for the purpose of authentication, to grant you
10 access. So they can exist in a very centralized place,
11 and I believe it's fair to say that's the Microsoft
12 Passport model. All the credentials in one centralized
13 location, I log on to that credential server, and then I
14 have access through its activity to multiple web
15 services.

16 A more federated model is the one propagated
17 by the specifications from the Liberty Alliance.

18 MS. LEVIN: Don't go too far into that, because
19 we will steal away Brett's --

20 MR. WILLETT: Oh, good, okay. Suffice it to
21 say that the idea is that multiple identity servers are
22 all federated. I log on once to one of them, and then
23 assertions are passed among them.

24 Let me propose that there is another boundary
25 condition at the other extreme from totally centralized.

1 What if all of my credentials could be on this smart
2 card, and when I present this smart card, I log on to the
3 smart card in a trusted environment, and from there on I
4 have access to the web services that are appropriate?

5 Now, there are technical difficulties with that
6 model in the purest sense of the word, but let's not
7 forego that as part of the -- well, obviously it will be
8 a hybrid system. We will have totally centralized
9 subsystems, we will have federated systems, and we should
10 have this boundary value system, at least as a
11 consideration, when we can, so that I, as a user, control
12 the release of my personal information directly in hand.

13 MR. PURCELL: Now, Michael, there are a couple
14 of exceptions, I think, to something you said there, and
15 one is the SIM chip model where, if I go to Europe and I
16 purchase a 50 Euro chip for my phone using cash, I can
17 put it into my phone and begin to use that phone, and it
18 authenticates that I have access to a certain number of
19 minutes, but it doesn't necessarily carry any identity.

20 MR. WILLETT: Well, when I say identity, I
21 should always qualify that as identity or, you know,
22 entity identifier.

23 MR. PURCELL: Right.

24 MR. WILLETT: We're talking about an
25 individual, because the technology supports the identity

1 of any entity, be it single or multiple or group or
2 anonymous.

3 MR. PURCELL: Right. So it's important to make
4 sure that we understand that in that model, you can
5 essentially authenticate, or identify an account.

6 MR. WILLETT: Mm-hmm.

7 MR. PURCELL: And that account is a 50-year-old
8 cell phone account that is depreciating as you use it.
9 But it's impossible to track any further than, probably,
10 where it was purchased.

11 MR. WILLETT: And that's why I point out -- and
12 I should have pointed out -- that any of these profiles,
13 like customer profile, in any given application -- name,
14 address, and some of these other parameters -- may not be
15 a part of that application.

16 MR. PURCELL: Right.

17 MR. WILLETT: It could be that only account
18 information is the required minimal information extracted
19 from the profile.

20 MR. PURCELL: So, smart cards give an
21 opportunity for the kind of flexibility that was
22 encouraged by both the CDT principles and the NAS study.
23 It doesn't necessarily, though, work in all cases,
24 because, of course, just because somebody is using a
25 certain smart card doesn't mean they are the same person

1 that that smart card is authenticating or identifying, if
2 they can guess the password that is dual factored to it.

3 Often times, what we have seen is smart cards
4 in the early days now, with very weak -- they tolerate
5 very weak passwords, because they think that because the
6 smart card is cool, you don't need much of a password.
7 And that's starting to break down a little bit. So
8 passwords are still part of that --

9 MR. WILLETT: Well, you actually have smart
10 cards now that have the biometric reader directly on the
11 card. Or, you could have a biometric reader attached to
12 the trusted system, and make that part of the loop.

13 MR. PURCELL: Right.

14 MR. WILLETT: Which is a much -- it depends on
15 the value of the application that's being supported.

16 MR. PURCELL: Now, so Michael, we gave you a
17 good segue here to talk about the federated systems, and
18 just the way that -- what happens to the data? We have
19 been talking today quite a bit about SSL and how it
20 encrypts across the pipe, but then whatever happens once
21 it lands, what happens then?

22 And the question is what's going on on the back
23 end, there?

24 MR. MICHAELS: Well, you know, I get the
25 opportunity of being somewhat at the end here, and

1 hearing a couple of different thought processes here.
2 And what strikes me about the world we live in -- and you
3 pointed it out first, Daniel -- is that we are very
4 pregnant with identity management. We have been pregnant
5 with identity management systems for as long as we have
6 been having user accounts on computer applications.

7 And to say that we now want to have identity
8 management systems is perhaps not the right way to put
9 it. I think we need to potentially relook at all of the
10 existing management systems that we have as an
11 organization, or as an agency, or ones that we interact
12 with as citizens, and try to figure out a way,
13 potentially, to do a better job of identity management.

14 So, what does that mean, practically? Well, if
15 you look at an organization today that is deploying
16 applications for citizen interaction or business to
17 business interaction, or government to citizen
18 interaction, what have you, typically the individuals who
19 created those applications created their own identity
20 management systems.

21 And they are completely disparate. There is no
22 centralized approach to how the identities are managed,
23 there is no common storage of those identities. And you
24 will have in any organization, anywhere from one to maybe
25 3,000 or 4,000 or more. I know some government agencies

1 who could claim up to 30,000 different ways of managing
2 identities.

3 So, I think we have an opportunity here, and
4 the opportunity here is to consolidate some of the
5 thought processes of identity management into a lesser
6 number of systems, and to do it on a platform that abides
7 by the principles that are put forward by my colleagues.

8 The issue is why hasn't that happened? And we
9 have talked about passwords, we have talked about strong
10 authentication. Why doesn't everybody have a smart card?
11 I certainly would like to see it happen, my company being
12 in that business, but I think what we have to some extent
13 is a cultural problem.

14 And I think we need to understand that the
15 individuals who are developing applications are driven
16 primarily by one thing: their business requirement. And
17 if we can't figure out how to infiltrate these principles
18 into business requirements and make them be of economic
19 and social value to the people who are developing the
20 applications or using the applications, none of this is
21 ever actually going to practically happen.

22 So, if you look at, for example -- I am sitting
23 around, wondering whether I am going to get my Palm that
24 I ordered from somebody on eBay, who I don't know who the
25 heck it is, right, and I bought it through Western Union,

1 and read the article in the Washington Post about why you
2 should never do that. So I now have an application where
3 I would really like to know who that individual is, just
4 to the point where I felt if I didn't get my Palm, I have
5 some way of getting back to that individual. And I am
6 relying on a trust identity model within eBay, which is,
7 you know, reasonable.

8 But as those types of demands grow, I will
9 demand, as a citizen a greater set of identity
10 management, and my service providers will apply
11 techniques, technology techniques, that I think will meet
12 that.

13 So, I think we can all look into organizations
14 today and see the opportunity to recreate what we have.
15 But fundamentally, just to answer your question, if we
16 don't start to consolidate the identity management
17 systems to drive simplicity and efficiency, I don't think
18 we're ever going to get to the point of being able to
19 deliver on any of these principles.

20 But we can put the two together, the driving
21 factors of business and the benefits of privacy, and get
22 there if we do.

23 MS. LEVIN: But can you tell us a little bit -
24 - I know we don't have much time left -- about how a
25 single sign-on system might incorporate the CDT

1 principles and the NAS recommendations?

2 MR. MICHAELS: Well, the mechanisms of identity
3 management system can be distilled. And you did a pretty
4 good job, here, I think, of distilling what is an
5 identity management system.

6 And so, basically, by implementing a common set
7 of technology -- which could come from multiple vendors,
8 it does not have to be a single system -- you can,
9 basically, take all of the authentication mechanisms, and
10 the access control mechanisms that are out there in
11 different applications, and consolidate them to a single
12 function, an infrastructure function.

13 To some extent we have directories in our
14 organizations today, where you can look up people's names
15 and e-mail, and so forth. That's really what we need to
16 provide, is an infrastructure piece that applies to a
17 service to the different applications. And that's what
18 an identity management system, at the end of the day,
19 does. It provides an infrastructure, a service, to the
20 individual applications that that can be reused, so that
21 you're not recreating the wheel.

22 Now, if you do that, you have a place where you
23 can deploy policy, a centralized place where you can
24 deploy policy. You can have some way of delegating
25 administration of that, but the point is that the

1 principles of what type of authentication you're going to
2 have across the enterprise applications or consumer
3 applications, what type of privacy concerns that you're
4 going to implement, in terms of securing the data down to
5 the element level, can be controlled by a common system
6 with a common set of vulnerabilities, so that you can fix
7 the vulnerabilities if you see them, and a common set of
8 policies, which right now is just not there, right?

9 If you have 200 different mechanisms, you will
10 never be able to implement the overall implications of
11 the policy. So I think it is the enabling mechanism, and
12 it's not purely technological. I mean, just simply
13 consolidating the process would be applicable.

14 MS. LEVIN: Well, to what extent, though -- we
15 heard all day about the difficulty consumers have in
16 understanding technology and these systems, which can be
17 very complicated, but we realize that consumers need
18 knowledge in order to exercise appropriate controls.

19 How, in these new systems that are evolving for
20 identity management, will consumers be given knowledge
21 and control?

22 MR. MICHAELS: Well, I think the number one
23 issue with respect to interacting with consumers and
24 technology is that it has to be simple, require a minimal
25 amount of interaction, but at the same time, give

1 control.

2 And we talk about different type of
3 authentication mechanisms like smart cards and tokens and
4 biometrics, and all sorts of things. But at the end of
5 the day, the only things that ever get adopted by
6 consumers, or ever really work for an organization are
7 the things that are simple.

8 And so, if we can make the process of managing
9 identity simpler, reduce the number of points we have to
10 use to manage what our identities are and what the
11 attributes associated with us are, then we will see much
12 more common uses. It will be a more valuable system for
13 the consumer.

14 Liberty Alliance, to that point, aims to
15 consolidate the functions of identity management so that
16 a user can create an identity and then reuse that
17 identity amongst different business partners without
18 necessarily having to reveal to each business partner,
19 all of the identity information. It holds absolutely
20 tremendous promise, and it has the benefits of
21 simplicity.

22 And so, we begin to put this type of technology
23 into our consumer-facing applications, we're going to be
24 enabling quite a few more business interactions that we
25 were unable to implement before with the abiding

1 principles of privacy.

2 MS. LEVIN: We see we have a couple of final
3 comments, and then we will see if we have any questions,
4 too.

5 MR. PURCELL: Ari?

6 MR. SCHWARTZ: I kind of wanted to add on to
7 what he was saying in terms of -- and it goes into what
8 Danny was saying, as well. We have many types of
9 authentication today, and of identity management systems.

10 We are seeing it come to single sign-ons, to
11 management all of these, to the smart card. It's
12 becoming more centralized, which creates the privacy
13 concern, but it also creates this moment of opportunity
14 to refocus privacy in these systems that, today, really
15 don't work that well.

16 And security, as well, though our principles
17 don't talk about security. But I think that this is the
18 time when, as these systems do merge into one place, or
19 to a fewer number of places, that we have to address
20 this, or we're going to end up with a system that really
21 doesn't work, instead of one that is simply flawed, as we
22 have today.

23 MR. MICHAELS: And I would argue that the most
24 important thing we can do is to not start the
25 conversation with technology, because if you get into a

1 discussion of how PKI could be a benefit -- it will be a
2 benefit, and so will smart cards, and so will user names
3 and passwords.

4 But if we can start culturally on how to embed
5 the need to enable consumers to be able to interact more
6 with whatever system you have, and also by privacy
7 issues, to control your own risk, in terms of managing
8 other people's information and their identities, and then
9 back our way into a technology solution, I think we will
10 be in much better shape than if we go the other way
11 around.

12 MR. PURCELL: Okay. Danny, I promised you
13 first, then Michael, then we have a question.

14 MR. WEITZNER: Thanks. I want to be clear that
15 I am speaking only on my own behalf, not on behalf of my
16 colleagues on the committee, or on behalf of W3C. And
17 the reason I am saying that is because of what I want to
18 say.

19 I think that there is no question that this is
20 a hard set of questions, and I think it's even hard to
21 know what the questions are, much less answer them.

22 I have to say that my own personal impression
23 of the state of technology development here is such that
24 I think when regulators, particularly in the consumer
25 arena, are looking to these technologies to provide

1 anything in the way of identity assurance, anything like
2 that, I think it's important to figure out how to look
3 very carefully and cautiously.

4 That's not to say that there won't be progress
5 here. I think that the work going on, both in Liberty
6 and Passport is very valuable. I think that there may be
7 a resurgence of some anonymizing technologies, which is
8 interesting. I think there is a whole lot in the offing.
9 But I think to say that we're at early stages is to
10 understate.

11 And you know, a lot of us participated in some
12 of the early FTC hearings on general Internet consumer
13 issues back in 1996, 1997, and if you could remember the
14 level of fuzziness -- to which I certainly contributed --
15 at the time, I think we should consider ourselves at that
16 point, if not 10 years before, when it comes to identity
17 management systems.

18 That's not to say we shouldn't work on them,
19 try hard on them, but I think that we are at very early
20 stages. And I would say that, just in particular to
21 Brett, I think that institutional-based systems, the sort
22 of directory systems you're talking about, clearly are
23 way, way ahead.

24 And large institutions, as we discussed
25 earlier, have a whole lot more perspective on how to

1 handle these questions, and I think vendors have a whole
2 lot more perspective on how to market to those
3 institutions, and how to build systems for them. When it
4 comes to generalized consumer applications, this is very
5 hard stuff.

6 MR. PURCELL: Right. Michael, quickly, please.

7 MR. WILLETT: I will just continue on the
8 analogy that Brett brought up that at the end of the day.
9 I think the more important moment is about an hour after
10 that, when it's totally dark, and from the point of view
11 that we will never educate -- I don't think education
12 will be the solution to the problem, because we will
13 never educate the masses to the level of granularity that
14 some would like, in terms of technology.

15 The old saying goes, I guess, we can't leave
16 any child behind. The idea is that a company, the
17 business community, will have to base its reputation, its
18 livelihood, its existence, on the trustworthiness of
19 these systems. I mean, we trust our banks, most of us
20 do. We don't know one whit about how it works, but we
21 have built up over time a trust.

22 Trust is not a technology, it's a sensation we
23 generate in a customer. And that sensation is idiomatic,
24 it's very hard to generate and to sustain. But
25 businesses have to stake their reputations -- and I think

1 they're doing that in the web services arena -- on the
2 trustworthiness and the dependability of these systems,
3 and suppress the technology, make it all transparent.

4 People don't want to have technology explained
5 to them, because -- what I find is that people get very
6 nervous, the more they understand about certain
7 technologies. So, again, education has its purpose, but
8 I think it can't be guided to the nuances and the details
9 of the technology. It has to be at a different level.

10 MR. MICHAELS: I would just make one point. I
11 would just give an example of something I was thinking
12 about while you were talking in terms of trust.

13 About two years ago, three years ago or so, I
14 went into my -- well, I won't name the investment company
15 -- but I went into this online investment account that I
16 have, and I was looking in there, and I noticed I had \$2
17 million extra dollars in my account, literally.

18 PARTICIPANT: What are you doing, sitting here?

19 (Laughter.)

20 MR. MICHAELS: Well, I didn't put it there
21 myself, so I was a little concerned that this appeared in
22 my account. So I called up the offices of the company
23 and said, "Look, there are a lot of stocks here that I
24 didn't buy, and I'm kind of wondering what happened
25 here."

1 It took them about 20 minutes for them to
2 believe me, right, because that doesn't happen every day.
3 And then they, over the course of seven days, took out
4 all of the transactions, moved them over to the right
5 individual who lost the \$2 million, and fixed the
6 problem.

7 And so, obviously, I was concerned, lost a
8 little faith in the organization, but I was the
9 benefactor of \$2 million, so I really wasn't in trouble -
10 - at least I didn't spend any of the money.

11 So, had it gone the other way, had I been the
12 individual that lost the \$2 million, first of all, I
13 would have lost a lot of trust in the organization, and
14 if this was not a recoverable event, if this organization
15 stood up and said, "Listen, you transferred this stock to
16 this other account, and sorry, you're out of luck." And
17 then, "You signed in, you logged in, you put your user
18 name and your password in there and transferred it out,
19 and I'm sorry, at the end of the day you don't have \$2
20 million any more," and you sit there, "Oh, my God, I just
21 experienced an identity theft," but this is a very simple
22 identity theft, it's just a user name and a password. At
23 that point I would have been thinking, "I think we need a
24 better model here," right?

25 And it's types of things like that that will

1 continue to occur, or people thinking about how to
2 prevent them that I think will drive us to do a better
3 job in controlling both privacy and security.

4 MR. PURCELL: Good.

5 MS. LEVIN: Good example.

6 MR. PURCELL: Questions? Stephanie Perrin,
7 could you identify yourself, please?

8 (Laughter.)

9 MR. PURCELL: Can I have your account number?

10 MS. PERRIN: I wanted to raise a couple of
11 things --

12 MS. LEVIN: Flip the mic on, Stephanie.

13 MS. PERRIN: I think it may be off, unless the
14 battery ran down again. You can turn it on for me, I've
15 got my limitations.

16 Definitions. I think Lynette started this by
17 saying definitions were important, and I notice
18 throughout the discussion that Michael was very careful
19 to go back to the concept of entities and authenticating
20 entities, and using that with smart cards.

21 But generally speaking, these two processes
22 that went on, the Academy of Sciences and the
23 authentication principles working group that Ari was
24 talking about, focused on identity. Is that right? Or,
25 authentication?

1 My point being if Dr. Roger Clark were here, he
2 would be grabbing the microphone and going, "You can
3 authenticate entities, you can authenticate goods, you
4 can authenticate transactions. You don't need to
5 authenticate identity."

6 MR. WEITZNER: I think we say that.

7 PARTICIPANT: Nobody knows you're a dog, right?

8 MR. WEITZNER: And Roger came and told us to
9 make sure we would say --

10 MR. SCHWARTZ: And even beyond that, taking off
11 from the NAS report, we distinguish between individual
12 identity versus non-individual identity, device identity,
13 et cetera, and attribute authentication, which may have
14 nothing to do with an individual, or may be tied in some
15 way towards identity.

16 MS. PERRIN: But attributes, in the
17 definitions, are linked to individuals. And I guess
18 that's what gets me with my Roger hat on here, is how do
19 you peel -- and it's not easy -- how do you peel these
20 things off and talk in the abstract, where you're really
21 only authenticating a right, a service, a value, as
22 opposed to an individual.

23 I think, to get back to what Ruchika was
24 saying, you really have to start from scratch. And we
25 can start from scratch, but it's so easy to fall into

1 that well-worn rut of where we are now.

2 The 145 passwords and log-ons, that's a product
3 of the fact that there was no monetary value in the
4 beginning of the Internet, and the New York Times and
5 everybody, in order to use their free service that was
6 costing you money, they at least collected your name and
7 your personal information, or "Mickey Mouse" 463,000
8 times.

9 But that's a rut, it seems to me. We don't
10 need that kind of log-in authentication to --

11 MR. SCHWARTZ: But there is the idea in the NAS
12 report about an authenticator, though, which is not an
13 identifier.

14 MS. MILLETT: Right.

15 MR. SCHWARTZ: Which is a -- go ahead.

16 MS. MILLETT: So we -- the committee was
17 originally charged to look at user authentication and
18 privacy -- privacy of people, not privacy of objects. So
19 that was our original focus.

20 We moved beyond that, and in fact, we have a
21 fairly abstract definition of authentication, which I
22 probably won't get word for word, but it's basically --
23 the process of establishing confidence in the truth of
24 some claim.

25 So, at that level, we -- and I actually wanted

1 to make this point earlier -- we are not claiming that
2 our definitions are the best, but we had a group of
3 pretty smart people's blood, sweat, and tears at some
4 points. We hope that it helps to move the debate forward
5 a little bit, and abstracts enough that maybe we can move
6 further.

7 But the original charge was about --

8 MR. SCHWARTZ: We actually originally used
9 Roger Clark's definitions. And actually, we found it
10 easier to have the discussion about some of the nuances
11 with the NAS definitions. People wanted to change
12 Roger's definitions, so we went with the NAS.

13 While Roger's are a good starting point, I
14 think, in the way to think about, when we got down to the
15 practical nitty gritty the NAS definitions, were easier
16 to use for us.

17 MS. PERRIN: Good. Thanks. I would just like
18 to throw in that -- and Danny went back to it later -- I
19 did not want to leave the impression this morning that we
20 had done privacy-enhancing technologies and anonymity
21 tools and tried that, been there, didn't work.

22 I just think we were about 15 years ahead of
23 the time. And the question now is how are you guys going
24 to set up market drivers to make privacy-enhancing
25 technologies actually get some investment, and some

1 deployment?

2 MS. LEVIN: My sense is that we're going to be
3 spending future time at the FTC looking at these issues
4 with a lot more care than we're going to have time to do
5 today, because it certainly will warrant that attention.

6 So, we will come back to those very important
7 questions, but Richard, go ahead with one more.

8 MR. SMITH: Yes, hi, Richard Smith. The
9 question I have is I don't feel like, when I'm on the
10 Web, I have much of an identity management problem, that
11 I don't see why I need a single sign-on, or anything like
12 this.

13 But what I would much rather have is when I go
14 to a website and I want to buy something, particularly in
15 a place where I don't really have a need for an ongoing
16 relationship, I just want to buy something, why can't I
17 just take my little credit card icon that's on top of the
18 screen and drop it on the order form, and I'm done?

19 And what I feel like is maybe identity
20 management systems are trying to give that to me, but all
21 I really want to do is be able to buy stuff on the Web
22 with the same ease that I buy it in the real world.

23 But everybody seems to want to do this
24 centralized thing, and I would much rather have my data -
25 - to have my computer, and just make it easy for me to

1 buy things, because I find myself now skipping over and
2 not going with websites who insist on me setting up an
3 account in order just to buy something really simple.
4 And I would just like to hear the comments on that.

5 MR. PURCELL: Personally, I agree. I think
6 that it would be fantastic, and I think part of the
7 vision that some companies that are pursuing is this
8 issue of having attributes that are not connected to your
9 identity.

10 And an attribute could easily be a payment
11 attribute. A credit card company could give you a
12 credential that essentially says, "This person is good
13 for it," you know, "up to \$500," or something like that.
14 And if that were what then freed up the shipping of
15 whatever product you're buying, what would happen is the
16 vendor would not have your credit card information. They
17 would simply have a credential that they submit to the
18 Visa system that essentially says, "Hey, you gave me this
19 funny number that's all encrypted and everything, and you
20 said this person was good for it, so give me my \$59.75
21 that this person has charged against this."

22 And we believe that those kinds of attribute
23 authentication processes are possible, following these
24 principles, and that some companies are actually working
25 on those.

1 Just like I'm over 6 foot, or I'm over 21, or I
2 -- you know where I live, just have that person ship the
3 stuff to me, but don't tell them where I live. UPS is an
4 example. They could say, "Yes, just put this bar code on
5 it." UPS will know how to deliver that, but the vendor
6 doesn't need to know.

7 MR. SMITH: Well, a lot of that is around --
8 it's fairly complicated, in terms of infrastructure, what
9 we have to do. And I'm thinking of something relatively
10 simple, which is I have to keep typing this stuff in over
11 and over again, so even with today's infrastructure, I
12 would be more inclined to do online shopping -- if
13 services thought more in terms of the client's eyes, as
14 opposed to service's eyes --

15 MS. LEVIN: Okay, I --

16 MR. PURCELL: Well, I think that's funny. I
17 mean, one of the things that I keep hearing is that, oh,
18 it's not roamable. Well, that shouldn't stop people from
19 -- you know, if it's device-centric, then it's not
20 roamable. You can't necessarily take it with you. Big
21 deal. If you want something that's device-centric, you
22 ought to be able to get it.

23 MR. MICHAELS: Looking at Liberty Alliance
24 there has been quite a bit of work there. And if you
25 were to implement all of the concepts of Liberty

1 Alliance, it would be pretty technologically intrusive.

2 But when you distill it down to the idea of
3 adding some of the Liberty Alliance identity concepts
4 into your environment it really isn't that hard, from a
5 technological point of view, and you can pick up a simple
6 identity with a simple number of attributes, like your
7 name and your address information, which is essentially,
8 I think, what you're looking for, plus some credit card
9 information.

10 You could do that with a bank, and it's not
11 much technology to take the attribute acceptance, if you
12 will, and integrate that into Web application and bring
13 that up fairly quickly.

14 And I think we're going to see that, actually,
15 over the next 12 months. Folks are going to get digital
16 identities from identity providers, like banks, who
17 really want to do this, and they are going to hold that
18 basic information for you, on your behalf. It will go
19 with you and you will basically transfer that information
20 to whoever you feel like you need to, via the Liberty
21 mechanisms.

22 It's going to be very simple, and I think you
23 will see a wholesale change. And it's built on the idea
24 that there is no centralized mechanism of storage of all
25 of those attributes, and so forth, so -

1 MS. LEVIN: We're going to have to stop at this
2 point. I am not a fortune teller, but my crystal ball
3 tells me that we are going to be spending a lot of time
4 in the next couple of years looking at these issues, and
5 so I promise we will revisit them.

6 We ask now -- we're just going to take
7 basically five minutes. Stretch, get something to drink,
8 come back, because we have a terrific last panel of the
9 day, and I don't want to cut it short.

10 Thank you to this panel, it was terrific.

11 (Applause.)

12 (A brief recess was taken.)

13 MS. LEVIN: The mics are on. That means we're
14 ready to start the last panel. If everyone would please
15 take your seats.

1 the architecture for safer computing.

2 To begin with, we will have introductory
3 remarks by Howard Schmidt, who is going to give us a
4 report card on the current status of the security of home
5 computing. Howard? MR. SCHMIDT: Thank you very
6 much, Loretta, and thank you all for being here and
7 giving me the opportunity to talk.

8 I would be tremendously remiss, had I not
9 started out by thanking Loretta and Toby for the work
10 that they have done on pulling this together. I know the
11 term herding cats means absolutely nothing when it comes
12 to the work that they have done, but I very much
13 appreciate it.

14 MS. LEVIN: James Silver, as well. We're a
15 trio.

16 MR. SCHMIDT: Oh, okay, great. Thank you.

17 MS. GARRISON: Thank you.

18 MR. SCHMIDT: Anyway, I want to just quickly
19 talk a little bit about the report card of where we have
20 been, where we are, and, presumably, where we are going,
21 relative to consumer online security.

22 And I want to do it by framing it, first, from
23 a perspective that it's not just the technology. You
24 know, we have this other PPT that we talk about. It's
25 the people, the processes, and the technology. And so in

1 looking at that, we look at a broad spectrum, what it
2 means to be safe online, what it means to have a safe
3 online experience, and how computing is safer now than it
4 has been.

5 Then I want to break it down into four specific
6 areas, and it's particularly rewarding to follow the
7 previous panel that discussed so much the areas around
8 authentication and public infrastructure, and the need
9 for revamping this, and how it relates to the things we
10 are doing. Because one of the first things we need to
11 look at is where we are today, where we have been, as a
12 report card, regarding authentication mechanisms.

13 It seems that much of the world today is framed
14 in pre-9/11 2001 and post-9/11. But I actually want to
15 roll back a little bit further to pre-2001, and I use
16 January of 2001 as sort of the linchpin, because prior to
17 that, we didn't have that culture of security that Orson
18 and many of us have talked about. We've started to move
19 a lot closer to that.

20 So, if you look at that authentication piece
21 prior to January of 2001, it was pretty much anybody's
22 guess out there. There were no requirements, no
23 recommendations about strong authentication mechanisms.
24 In many cases, the software that came installed had
25 accounts on there that were administrative accounts that

1 required no passwords and no one even knew that.

2 Then we zoom ahead to the 2001 to 2003 time
3 frame, where we basically -- every time a window opens up
4 on one of the online services, it says, "Do not give out
5 your password."

6 There are windows that come up that are
7 basically just for the authentication piece. There is an
8 encrypted session that takes place between your computer
9 system and an authentication computer that makes that a
10 safer experience, so someone can't grab the data as it
11 transits itself and pull passwords out of there, which
12 used to be the older way of doing it, prior to 2001.

13 We see an increase of use of IPsec and SSL and
14 these sorts of encryption technologies. We also see
15 better protection of privacy, as part of that consumer
16 experience, post-2001.

17 And I want to zoom into now the future piece,
18 and that's where are we going with the authentication
19 piece from our report card, and that's the fact that
20 strong passwords are now becoming very commonplace.

21 The downside is it's very difficult to
22 remember, which is why the next piece of this, which we
23 are starting to move to, is the two-factor
24 authentication, whether it's smart cards, biometrics,
25 whatever mechanism one would use, we're starting to see

1 that becoming more and more relevant. We're starting to
2 see a lot of discussion and a lot of the building of that
3 into the consumer space, including the operating systems
4 which now support that.

5 We have also seen an increase in the number of
6 reportings, which, once again, makes things safer. If
7 you look at the neighborhood watch type concept, where
8 you have neighbors looking out for neighbors, other
9 people putting up signs saying, "Listen, if you see
10 something suspicious, notify someone."

11 We actually now are training state and local
12 law enforcement. We are getting a tremendous amount of
13 support from the FTC working with the consumer, and
14 understanding how do you report these things, where do
15 you wind up sending information where your experience has
16 been less than positive, for malicious activity? So
17 that's sort of the authentication piece.

18 The next piece I want to go to is the
19 configuration, and this is very crucial. Prior to 2001,
20 most of the systems were designed for usability and
21 manageability, especially in the consumer space,
22 especially for the desktop person. It was, "How easy can
23 we make this?"

24 Unfortunately, the easiness also gave us a very
25 wide window to make it less safe, more accessible -- for

1 bad people to do bad things to the system, including just
2 some of the basic, core software running on your system
3 that you didn't know was running on there.

4 You know, we have seen a number of cases where
5 viruses and Trojans, and some of the things that have
6 occurred that have either pulled password files down off
7 of people's systems, opened those -- installed Trojans,
8 where people could then take over a consumer's system.
9 They were able to be successful because there were
10 underlying components that were running that people
11 didn't know about.

12 In the 2001 to 2003 time frame we have seen
13 that change dramatically. We have seen a mixed bag of
14 changes that have taken place, normally through the
15 process of doing updates, normally through the process of
16 telling people, "Here is a patch, here is something you
17 need to do to make your system more secure," that either
18 turns off those services or reduces the accessibility
19 from the outside world of those services.

20 Then, of course, the current state, and once
21 again, increasingly so in the future, is the whole
22 concept of secure out-of-the-box. When you log in on the
23 system, whenever you first turn on your system and plug
24 it into your cable modem, you won't have blank passwords
25 on the system that someone could automatically take over.

1 You won't have services running on the system that
2 someone can then compromise and work there.

3 And the same thing goes with access points for
4 wireless. Cable modems, DSL, and wireless technology are
5 phenomenal. I have been using it since I could get my
6 first cable and load them up on the mountain. I have
7 been using wireless since it first came out. And what
8 we're seeing now is that transition over the past two
9 years, where the wireless manufacturers, the cable
10 manufacturers are putting personal firewalls into the
11 hardware, in addition to software-based things you are
12 running.

13 You are also seeing upgrades that they have on
14 their systems for those of us that have older systems,
15 where basically you can go into the system configuration
16 on the wireless access point, and it says, "Download your
17 free personal firewall, download your free anti-virus
18 software." Those things are there now to better protect
19 the consumer, to make our online experience much better.

20 The third piece of this is the awareness.
21 Prior to 2001, it was word of mouth. If we knew somebody
22 that had something bad happen to them, you would
23 generally hear about it, but you didn't see much
24 publicity about it. You saw instances where SANS and
25 organizations like that would publish information,

1 generally to the IT professional community, but the
2 consumer side generally didn't subscribe to those sort of
3 things.

4 So, in the 2001 to 2003 time frame, we have
5 seen SANS, vendors, the information sharing analysis
6 centers, the ISACs, media, FTC through the Dewey site and
7 the information security site, the White House, working
8 with the Cyber Security Alliance to put up websites,
9 FAQs, how to help consumers better enjoy the experience,
10 while protecting themselves.

11 And of course, moving forward, what we will see
12 taking place are situations where customer service will
13 have security and privacy as part of the core competency.
14 When you call in to someone about why something doesn't
15 work, there will be the discussion about security and
16 privacy. "Do you have this enabled? Do you use a strong
17 password?" These are things that are going to be part of
18 the core DNA, as we're moving forward.

19 And including the ability to provide services
20 for the websites. One of the things I have seen
21 recently, particularly on the broadband deployments,
22 where when you log into the website at whatever cable
23 carrier it is, just like they do on the modems, they have
24 a link that says, "Click here for security, click here
25 for privacy." So these are things that we're seeing in

1 the awareness piece.

2 And lastly, and the one that I think eventually
3 we will be able to say, "Gee, that used to be a problem
4 back in the early 2000s," and that is that whole concept
5 of patch management.

6 Whether it's Linux, Windows, OS10, Sun, Oracle,
7 we have seen in the past it was sort of a pull. If I
8 knew there was something that I had to fix, I would go
9 out and pull the bits down and fix it. I would pull the
10 data down and fix my systems. And the 2001 to 2003 time
11 frame, we saw this service where you can sign up for it,
12 where it will say, "You need to fix something on your
13 system. Here is the data that you need to do that, here
14 is the link to do that."

15 And you have some options. Currently, in most
16 of the situations, they will automatically install it for
17 you. In many of the operating systems and many of the
18 major applications, for the consumer space, the same
19 thing.

20 You have a box. If you're technically
21 competent, like some of us may be, we may want to say,
22 "Well, tell me what it is before you install it." Other
23 cases, "Please do it, because I don't want to have to
24 worry about it." I use that 86-year-old father of mine
25 as the example of, "Please do it, I don't know what I'm

1 doing. Fix it for me."

2 And then, in the future, of course, it will all
3 be push. We will have the self-healing, the self-
4 repairing systems. We no longer will need to worry about
5 having a bachelor's degree in computer science in order
6 to have a full and safe consumer experience.

7 So, in closing my opening comments, I want to
8 cite something that I attribute to Doris, and a lot of
9 the work around the OECD, and that's my definition of the
10 culture of security in the online world. And the analogy
11 I use is the seat belt example that some of you may have
12 heard before.

13 You remember back when seat belts first came
14 out? We found out a couple of things about them. First
15 and foremost, they were extremely uncomfortable, because
16 when we sat on them they hurt after a while. But that's
17 what we did, we sat on them. And despite the best
18 efforts of the highway transportation folks, despite the
19 best efforts of law enforcement, we sat on the seat
20 belts.

21 Then, later on, they put those annoying buzzers
22 in there, and we learned that they become even more
23 uncomfortable when you get them a little bit higher
24 behind your back, because we would connect them behind
25 our back to shut off the buzzer.

1 And then, eventually, it got to the point where
2 it became part of the infrastructure, part of the car.
3 And I remember the first time I sat in the car, closed
4 the door and this belt automatically goes across me, and
5 I think, "If you're going to go to that much trouble, I'm
6 going to wear it."

7 Then I ask any of you today, as I have said
8 many times, find a six to eight-year-old child, put them
9 in a car, and what's the first thing they do? They
10 buckle that seat belt. That's the culture of security
11 that we have seen in that world. In some instances, it
12 took regulation, and in many, many instances, it was done
13 because it was the right thing to do.

14 And that's the same thing as I see us moving
15 into the consumer space as I look at our report card two
16 years from now, in saying we will have that culture of
17 security. These things will be built in from the very
18 beginning. We will have a user base that is much safer,
19 respectful of privacy, and has a much richer online
20 experience as we move forward.

21 So, thank you very much for the opportunity to
22 give those opening remarks.

23 (Applause.)

24 MS. GARRISON: Thank you, Howard, and we do
25 look forward to that report card in two years.

1 We have heard an awful lot today about people
2 who are struggling in many different ways in trying to
3 use their technology. The 144 passwords certainly stands
4 out.

5 But the big message that we also heard from the
6 consumer groups and from the academics, is that it has to
7 be usable, it has to be simple. It has to be integrated
8 into the system, you just turn it on and it works. And
9 it has to be interoperable.

10 So, part of the challenge here today is how do
11 we talk about designing technology for safer computing
12 that incorporates these features?

13 But before we get there, I would like to ask
14 first, is home computing safer today than it was a year
15 ago? Why, or why not? Jim, can you help us with that?

16 MR. HALPERT: Loretta, I think it is. And
17 Howard outlined a number of very important ways in which
18 things have gotten better, if one takes 9/11/2001 as the
19 measuring point.

20 There is greater awareness among consumers --
21 and we're focusing here on the consumer market -- and on
22 the providers of various technologies, and providers of
23 Internet service.

24 I am here as general counsel of a trade group
25 of leading ISPs called the Internet Commerce Coalition,

1 and I can tell you that all of these companies invest
2 very heavily in upgrading network infrastructure,
3 increasingly in R&D, actually, to develop network
4 security solutions. They are working actively on rapid
5 and coordinated and collective responses to security
6 threats in the network, like denial of service attacks
7 and worms.

8 And in many cases, companies will discover
9 problems and alert their competitors, because this is a
10 common issue of trust in the network, and something that
11 network operators are uniquely situated to address.

12 They are also investing in detecting and
13 filtering out the transmission of malicious codes, such
14 as e-mail viruses, worms, Trojan horses, and denial of
15 service attacks. These are automated mechanisms to try
16 to stop these transmissions. They are not always
17 successful. The back-up is to have a very rapid and
18 coordinated reporting mechanism, so that Internet
19 companies can alert each other to problems that are
20 coming down the pike, and alert their customers.

21 There also is a significant effort to educate
22 customers regarding the importance of network security.
23 This is something that the government can play a very
24 important role in, and the press can play an important
25 role in.

1 Howard mentioned going to websites and being
2 able to download security tools. Our member companies
3 are investing in robust and prominent security portions
4 of their websites that educate consumers about what to do
5 and not to do with regard to network security, and give
6 them easy access, through clicking on hyperlinks to
7 additional tools to upgrade security.

8 Finally, there actually is an important role in
9 providing customers with ready access, at the edge of the
10 network, to tools that come with the sign-up for service.

11 For example, customers of broadband networks
12 can get, through our broadband members, discounted
13 firewalls, in some cases free firewall technology, free
14 anti-virus software with upgrades provided, say, for a
15 year on a free basis, some password protection tools to
16 make sure that customers use secure passwords and have
17 encrypted connections as they log into the network.

18 And also -- and this is very important on the
19 theme that the FTC has spent a lot of time on in the past
20 -- parental control software, to protect other aspects of
21 security for children, for example, who are on the
22 Internet.

23 ISPs are much better situated to protect the
24 security of their actual network, rather than the
25 activities or software on end user computers that are

1 just off the network. However, even there, our members
2 have made major efforts appropriate to the particular
3 market they serve. And this will vary widely.

4 For example, a big backbone provider that
5 provides a direct Internet connection to a corporate
6 network is going to provide a very different set of
7 security tools to network administrators than will a
8 narrow band provider that is serving consumers in the
9 home.

10 In addition, proprietary online service
11 providers, like our member AOL, have a different -- and
12 in some ways, an easier job protecting security than
13 providers that are simply entirely open to the Internet.

14 So, there are a range of different tools, but
15 companies are spending a lot of time and effort on this
16 increasingly important area of providing a good and safe
17 network.

18 MS. GARRISON: All right, thank you. Jerry,
19 can you give us a summary from Comcast's point of view?

20 MR. LEWIS: Sure, thank you. And, first of
21 all, thanks to Commissioner Swindle and the FTC for
22 having us. We appreciate the chance to be here. And to
23 the staff, who has done a great job organizing this.

24 Let me give just a little bit of background.
25 Part of our panel topic today is network architecture,

1 and I would just like to spend a second talking about
2 where we are in the history of network architecture,
3 particularly with respect to cable-based Internet service
4 providers.

5 You may remember almost 18 months ago Excite@
6 home filed for bankruptcy. They were the outsourced
7 Internet service provider for many cable operators,
8 Comcast included. And that forced us and the other cable
9 companies that used Excite@home as their ISP solution to
10 scramble quickly, and at great cost, to deploy and build
11 our own networks so that we could, in effect, keep the
12 lights on for our Excite@home customers.

13 And we, like the several other cable ISPs, did
14 that in about 90 days, literally, logically and
15 physically deployed an ISP network that we had planned to
16 deploy in about 9 months. It wasn't without some fits
17 and starts, but it basically worked, and it's been
18 humming along very nicely ever since.

19 So, we at Comcast, and I think many other cable
20 ISPs - are at a fairly early stage in the architecture of
21 the network, and as a result, many of our decisions with
22 respect to customer-facing security, I think, have been
23 driven more practically and tactically, given where we
24 are.

25 And so, what we have decided to do -- at least

1 currently, at Comcast - is offer a McAfee and -- I'm not
2 necessarily promoting them, it's just that they're the
3 partner we're working with currently -- firewall, client
4 software. It's their standard retail offering that our
5 customers can download directly through our website for
6 free. And it's a one-year free firewall.

7 McAfee actually owns the customer, provides all
8 the technical support, the updates automatically, and
9 handles the customer relationship, because they're best
10 suited to do that. We don't necessarily have a lot of
11 expertise or depth yet at 1-800-COMCAST for dealing with
12 firewall questions, for example.

13 That's a model that has worked fairly well. We
14 have had a relatively high adoption rate among our
15 subscribers for the firewall. And when we look at this
16 relationship and other things that we can add to it, we
17 certainly will look at adding anti-virus and privacy, and
18 other types of security tools into the mix. It's really
19 dictated by business considerations, in large part, and
20 by our desire to provide a valuable solution to our
21 customers, who do communicate with us and say privacy is
22 of concern to them, security is of concern to them.

23 And right now, I think where we are, as many
24 other cable ISPs may be, is that this is a best
25 outsourced solution right now. That may not always be

1 the case. And over time, our security solution may be a
2 hybrid of outsourced technologies like a McAfee, as well
3 as some home grown things.

4 MS. GARRISON: Jerry, one question.

5 MR. LEWIS: Sure.

6 MS. GARRISON: When did this go into effect for
7 your customers, and what is the adoption rate? Do you
8 have that figure?

9 MR. LEWIS: We haven't publicized the adoption
10 rate, but in the areas that we have heavily promoted it,
11 it has been very high, and we have been very pleased with
12 the adoption rate. And we are in the process, as we all
13 know, of merging our AT&T broadband systems into Comcast
14 systems that will be complete this summer.

15 And at that point, we will have over 4 million
16 ISP subscribers, and we will be looking to make sure
17 everybody has the opportunity to upgrade and get the
18 benefit of the firewall solution.

19 We started offering the firewall, if I remember
20 correctly, about six months ago. Prior to that, we had
21 offered anti-virus services through McAfee. And the way
22 the affiliate relationship works is that people who take
23 the firewall for free can get a special deal from McAfee
24 on the security and the privacy components, as well as
25 their security threat assessment center, which is

1 actually a pretty cool little thing if you have played
2 with it.

3 When the deal comes for reupping, we will
4 certainly look at adding new things into the mix, and new
5 values for customers, and give them perhaps a mix of free
6 and discount, so that they can continue to get the
7 benefit of the services.

8 What we have done in terms of customer
9 notification and education -- and that's really where I
10 think we and a lot of the ISPs, not just cable-based, are
11 really at the early stages -- is developing home-grown
12 materials, FAQs and other education, as well as
13 leveraging what third parties have done.

14 We're linking to Dewey the Turtle, when the new
15 portal rolls out in about 60 days. There are a lot of
16 other good third-party sources out there that we direct
17 our customers to, so we will continue to grow and enhance
18 that area.

19 And the user education piece, I think, is very
20 important. It's something that I think we have a
21 responsibility to do, and we take seriously, and are
22 doing that.

23 In terms of the future direction, the
24 architecture, if you will, of network security, what
25 things might be coming down the road? A couple of things

1 to speculate about.

2 I think Jim alluded to it, there will be things
3 beyond pure security that will be of value and interest
4 to our customers. Parental controls is one example.
5 Pop-up blocking, spyware filters, there is an awful lot
6 of things out there that many ISPs currently address that
7 we may address as part of an overall security solution.

8 You may not think of pop-ups necessarily as a
9 security issue, or parental controls as a security issue,
10 but they all start to get into the overall category of
11 user control over their Internet experience. So, that
12 may well be something that we look at next.

13 Anti-virus is something that's critical, that
14 we promote heavily. Anti-virus licensing, however, is
15 not always the easiest or most cost effective thing for
16 ISPs to do. So I think for the time being, anti-virus is
17 probably something that will be deployed on a client
18 basis to individual customers, as opposed to on an
19 enterprise basis, where the ISP might do the vast
20 majority of the anti-virus filtering, though we do do
21 some at the network level.

22 And the last point I will make is with respect
23 to where these solutions go, the privacy and security
24 solutions. Right now, we are following a client model
25 which puts the obligation on the customer to download

1 software and install it properly on their hard disk.
2 With good tools and wizards, that can be a relatively
3 painless process.

4 But again, that's work. And as I think we have
5 all heard today, and I think we're all in agreement, the
6 more work for people, the less likely people are to use
7 it. So we want to simplify that.

8 We have looked at, and will continue to look at
9 deploying security and privacy technologies on our
10 network at our end. There are different issues and
11 considerations there.

12 If we were to deploy a security tool that four
13 million or five million ISP customers had to access,
14 that's a whole different calculation for us. Different
15 hardware requirements, scalability requirements, that we
16 don't necessarily see if we push the solution down to the
17 customer. So that's part of the cost benefit analysis
18 that we constantly do.

19 And there may be other extended factors that
20 impact security on the network. They may be external
21 factors. For example, law enforcement requests or
22 requirements on the telecommunication side. The
23 Communications Assistance for Law Enforcement Act (CALEA)
24 Statute sets fairly strict technical requirements on the
25 telephone network for intercepts, and the like. Perhaps

1 there will be some counterpart or equivalent on IP-based
2 networks at some point in the future.

3 So, there may be a variety of external
4 constraints or guidelines, legal or standards, or
5 otherwise, that are impacted. But that's, in a nutshell,
6 what we have been doing. I would be happy to answer any
7 questions later.

8 MS. GARRISON: Thank you very much. Phil, can
9 we hear about Microsoft?

10 MR. REITINGER: Sure, Loretta. Thank you. But
11 I'm not going to talk just about Microsoft. I also would
12 like to compliment the FTC for separating Alan and me at
13 far ends of the table to prevent me from needing a
14 transfusion by the end. But it was unnecessary.

15 MS. LEVIN: Not deliberate.

16 MR. REITINGER: I will take Alan's criticisms
17 with good grace, and thank him for his compliments for
18 the things he thinks Microsoft has done right.

19 Let me answer the question as directly as I
20 can. Is computing safer now than it was several years
21 ago? The answer to that is yes, but I think it's a
22 complex answer.

23 First, statistically, I don't think we know.
24 In other words, we don't have good statistical metrics
25 for how secure the Internet is, and we don't know,

1 statistically yet, how prevalent cyber crime is. There
2 is a lot of good work that has been done, including by
3 groups like the FBI and CSI out in San Francisco. But a
4 lot of that is anecdotal. So we don't have good
5 measurements yet to know how good a job we're doing.

6 However, we do know that software has become
7 more secure, for a lot of the reasons that Howard
8 identified, and Alan identified, also, earlier.

9 The old paradigm of functionality over security
10 has changed. It no longer is prevalent, I think, in the
11 industry, both for Microsoft and for other software
12 players. And I think there are a lot of reasons for
13 that.

14 September 11th is part of the reason. I think
15 we see a greater market focus on security every year.
16 All you have to do is attend the RSA trade shows, and
17 watch the number and quality of security products that
18 are available.

19 And I also think the industry is maturing. And
20 as the industry matures, it's doing a better and better
21 job of addressing the spectrum of issues that it needs
22 to.

23 So, you see things like -- and I will use
24 Microsoft terminology here, because it's what I am most
25 familiar with, I work for Microsoft -- the creation of

1 the trustworthy computing initiative January 2002, which
2 has 4 distinct elements: security, privacy, business
3 integrity, and reliability. So, security and privacy are
4 both in that, and let me drill down a little on security.

5 Howard, I think, has already covered most of
6 the major elements of that, but it's not something that's
7 relatively simple. There are four elements in
8 Microsoft's terminology.

9 "Secure by design." And this gets to the
10 specific topic of the panel. It has two features,
11 essentially. One, writing better code, not putting
12 vulnerabilities in. And secondarily, architecting for
13 security. As you go forward, designing products so that,
14 for example, processes run at the lowest level of
15 privilege possible, if we can get to some level of
16 technical specificity there, dealing with some of the
17 issues that Alan raised earlier.

18 Second, as Howard was talking about
19 configuration, "secure by default." Products that are
20 secure out of the box, both server products like Windows
21 2003 that Alan talked about earlier, and consumer
22 products, so that products like Outlook, from Microsoft,
23 now ship with much more secure default settings.

24 And then critically, as we move to unmanaged
25 environments, "secure by deployment." Making, as Howard

1 said, patching easier so it's automatic, it can be done
2 as transparently as possible to the consumer, and
3 providing guidance on how to configure systems securely.
4 Microsoft has done configuration guides, and we have been
5 assisted by other configuration guides, such as those
6 done by CIS and Frank Reeder, on my right.

7 And finally, "communications." Providing a
8 rapid response capability that's also associated with
9 secure by deployment, and communicating with people about
10 what we're doing, such as through the MSRC, the security
11 response center at Microsoft.

12 Now, what does all this mean? Does it mean
13 that we're not going to see vulnerabilities in the
14 future? No. I would like to harken back to where
15 Commissioner Swindle started us. And if I could
16 paraphrase you for a second, sir, we're not going to find
17 a solution, but we're going to solve a lot of problems as
18 we work towards that end. That's exactly right.

19 We need to make computing reasonably secure, so
20 that it's functional and that we address the problems,
21 both as they come up, and proactively, before they come
22 up. So that's the second point.

23 The third point, yes, software is more secure.
24 But it is also true, as we learned this morning, that the
25 threat is increasing. Hackers are really, really good at

1 developing new attack technologies. And they are a lot
2 better at sharing information than we tend to be in the
3 private or the public sectors.

4 So, industry needs to continue to innovate, and
5 continue to develop more and better security solutions
6 and architect products better. Because we've got,
7 essentially, two growth curves, increasing security of
8 products and increasing threat. We have got to make sure
9 that we widen the gap so that security increases, rather
10 than decreases, over time.

11 And the fourth point, and then I will close, is
12 technical solutions are not sufficient, in and of
13 themselves. As Howard had emphasized, we really need a
14 multi-disciplinary response, more secure technical
15 infrastructure, management solutions, education, R&D,
16 deterrents so that when cyber crime happens, we put the
17 bad guys in jail.

18 So, when the question is put what do we need to
19 do to address computer security, the answer is D, all of
20 the above. And you can write whatever you want there,
21 it's all of the above. Thank you.

22 MS. GARRISON: Thank you. Phil and Jim have
23 both said that home computing is much safer today. But
24 Andrew, can you quickly recap what consumers think about
25 safer computing?

1 MR. PATRICK: Great, thank you. Yes, I want to
2 buck the trend and say computing, from a home
3 user/consumer point of view, is a much scarier place than
4 it's ever been.

5 When you think about users' concerns in terms
6 of the major things they are concerned about, their
7 security, their information security, their information
8 privacy, their experiences when going online and threats
9 to their system, it's a very scary place.

10 Consider, for example, a scenario where you're
11 asked to go and help a couple with children go and buy
12 their first computer at a computer store, and you've been
13 asked to tag along, because they think you know something
14 about computers.

15 So, you go and pick out a reasonable computer
16 configuration for a home computer, and you might pick up
17 an office suite, because they want to do some word
18 processing, and they want to go on the Internet.

19 You can't stop there. We have talked about at
20 least eight different things that you also must buy at
21 that computer store in order to be running something that
22 is reasonably secure, safe, and will have good
23 experiences. Anti-virus software, anti-spyware software,
24 cookie management systems you either have to buy or learn
25 how to use, things like P3P and cookie washers.

1 Firewall, perhaps two of them, hardware and
2 software. A pop-up blocker, because that has a lot to do
3 with experiences, especially experiences with children
4 and what they see, and what you might not want them to
5 see.

6 Some kind of a spam control system, and some
7 kind of a parental control system. That's a lot of stuff
8 to buy and to configure and use. My quick calculation on
9 the back of an envelope says it probably adds about 15
10 percent to the cost of the system before you've been out
11 the door, which is not insignificant.

12 All of this is for something that you don't
13 want to do. You didn't buy the computer to do this. You
14 bought the computer to do some office applications, to
15 write some good-looking letters and reports, and to help
16 the kids with the homework, and go on the Internet.

17 So, the other big problem is none of this is
18 your primary task. Your primary task is not to operate a
19 safe computer. Your primary task is to do the things
20 that you want to do. So, we have problems that are not
21 related to why people are using computers, and that makes
22 it very hard for people.

23 MS. GARRISON: Thanks. Howard, I would like to
24 talk about barriers to safer computing. For example,
25 lack of education, technology, money, will, and also

1 about legacy systems. Are older computers a risk for
2 security, for personal use?

3 MR. SCHMIDT: Yes, I think I will start with
4 the last question first, and address that, because that,
5 indeed, is one of the issues we have looked at for a long
6 time.

7 If you envision the IT space today in three
8 boxes, there is the legacy systems, there is the world
9 we're living in now, and the future systems. The future
10 is one I think we are all very, very convinced that
11 things will be more secure. They continuously work
12 better, as Phil pointed out, as have a few of the other
13 speakers.

14 The space we're living in today is we're
15 enjoying the experience, while we're fighting some of the
16 Trojans and the viruses and some of those things. But
17 all in all, it's a positive experience for many people.

18 But the legacy piece -- that's the part that
19 creates a lot of the problems for us. In some cases, the
20 software was not designed to be in such a threat-ridden
21 environment as you know, "always on" connections provided
22 us. The software is, often times, not as robust in
23 looking for viruses and blocking malicious codes, and
24 things of that nature.

25 So, consequently, I think the easy answer is

1 for just everybody to upgrade to the latest product,
2 which is more secure, more privacy aware, but
3 unfortunately, there are some financial constraints in
4 conjunction with that.

5 So, I think that's the biggest barrier I see
6 right now for being more secure quickly, it's just some
7 of the legacy systems or products that's out there.

8 MS. GARRISON: And Howard, is it true that when
9 you look across product lines, and the extent to which
10 people retain older systems, or older products, that in
11 the computer world there is a much higher retention rate
12 among older systems?

13 MR. SCHMIDT: Well, I think it goes two ways.
14 It depends on your penchant for technology. I'm the
15 proverbial early adopter. I'm the one that will buy a
16 \$600 piece of equipment, knowing in six months it's going
17 to sell for \$49.95. And those of us that are of that
18 ilk, we obviously will continuously upgrade.

19 You will have sort of the middle range, where
20 people will have a family computer that, as the prices
21 continue to go down, the experience becomes more rich,
22 more robust. They will pass that on to the kids as their
23 computer, as they buy themselves a new one.

24 So we will see some migration of some of the
25 products, but often times we will see some people that

1 say, "Hey, it works. I like it. I don't want to change
2 it, I'm afraid to do something different," so they will
3 keep the hardware and software longer.

4 MS. GARRISON: And are there any special
5 problems in terms of security of information with
6 disposal of old computers?

7 MR. SCHMIDT: Well, now that you mention it,
8 that's a concern especially in a consumer environment,
9 but even more so in the corporate environment. Many
10 times people will just turn their old computers in,
11 recycle them, and personal data is sitting on the hard
12 drives.

13 So, by developing a process before you turn it
14 out -- it's almost like the analog, the paper world now.
15 Shredders are selling at this unbelievable rate. There's
16 a TV commercial saying, "Here, protect your information
17 by buying a shredder." We see that now.

18 Same thing, electronically, we have to remember
19 that much of that data on your computer is accessible,
20 even if you reformat the hard drive. You have got to
21 take some steps to wipe it out completely before you turn
22 it in to a salvage operation.

23 MS. GARRISON: Thanks. Alan, do you have
24 anything to add to that?

25 MR. PALLER: No, I think he did a great job.

1 MS. GARRISON: All right. Andrew, do you want
2 to speak very briefly about password vulnerabilities? We
3 heard an awful lot about it in the earlier panel.

4 MR. PATRICK: We heard a lot about passwords.
5 I just wanted to add one other thing, which was we talked
6 a lot about users and users' password behaviors --
7 writing them down, forgetting them, sharing them. We
8 should also talk a little bit about what can be done from
9 an operator's point of view, in terms of making password
10 systems more usable and more secure.

11 For example, practices like forcing password
12 changes immediately are very bad practices. People don't
13 forget on demand, and so asking them to immediately
14 choose a new password -- forget the old one and remember
15 the new one -- is just a very bad practice. You get much
16 better password choice and password remembering if you
17 give people warning.

18 Obviously, asking for multiple passwords,
19 especially when they're not absolutely necessary can be a
20 concern. We have talked about having clear password
21 rules, teaching people how to make good passwords. There
22 is a lot of software around that will look at passwords
23 as people choose them, and make recommendations on those,
24 and that software is not used very much. So, if people
25 enter weak passwords, they can get feedback from the

1 software immediately, before that password is accepted.
2 Those kinds of practices can really help.

3 There is a reason why people share passwords.
4 They write them down and they share them because, often,
5 the work requires the sharing of information. If you're
6 operating systems that don't support information sharing,
7 such as sharing of documents across users, if you're
8 operating a system that doesn't support people who may
9 forget their passwords, if you don't plan for password
10 forgetting, then it's no wonder that people start writing
11 them down.

12 If there is at all a high cost, such as social
13 or work or otherwise, for users forgetting a password, of
14 course they're going to write it down. So if you don't
15 have 24/7 password support, or an easy way for people to
16 get their passwords reset, what are they going to do? Of
17 course they're going to write it down.

18 Although passwords are weak, they are weak for
19 a reason. Users' behavior with passwords has been well
20 studied. There are lots of things that can be done here,
21 and it really can be summarized in focusing on three
22 questions.

23 You have to consider teaching the users why
24 good passwords are important. Many people feel that they
25 are a small cog in an organization, and so their

1 particular password may not mean very much. But we know
2 that a small vulnerability can be a large vulnerability.

3 So, you have to answer the question why. Why
4 do I need a good password? You have to answer the
5 question how. How do I create a good password? You have
6 to show examples, get feedback, and support passwords
7 that allow people to get the job done, such as group
8 passwords and work sharing.

9 And finally, you have to answer the question of
10 how many, and we have talked about that. You really have
11 to think about how many passwords, and what you're really
12 asking people to remember, and realizing that they are
13 not going to remember it, they're going to do something
14 else. And until you have solutions like single sign-on,
15 and whatever, realize that people are just being asked to
16 do too many.

17 MS. GARRISON: Thank you. Alan, I would like
18 to ask you what are the principal threats that weak
19 security causes for home users? Is it primarily that
20 hackers can steal personal information for identity
21 theft? And what can consumers do, technologically or
22 otherwise, to protect themselves?

23 MR. PALLER: I think what you described as the
24 principal threat is the one that's most often called up
25 when somebody is trying to sell people security, it's

1 almost never the real threat. There are three real
2 threats.

3 But before I answer the question, today is
4 actually a celebration day in the security field.
5 Listening to Jim talking about ISPs in a sense competing
6 for who has got the better security offerings -- not all
7 of your ISPs have all of the services, and then Comcast
8 says, "And we have these" -- that's a huge change.

9 And the man sitting over there, and the man
10 sitting over there, and Dick Clark all get enormous
11 credit for changing the marketplace to where the
12 consumers expect it. It wasn't you saying it to the
13 vendors that changed anything. It was you saying it to
14 the consumers and the consumers saying it to the vendors
15 and then the vendors said, "Oh, well, our customers want
16 it."

17 And listening to Dell talking about what
18 they're doing, it's a massive shift in everything, and I
19 think there are some bows that you all should take.

20 Having said that, there are still some threats.
21 Everything is getting better, much better, but there are
22 still some problems. And the problems, actually, are not
23 quite solved by what we have heard, so I want to talk
24 about three threats to the home user.

25 The most common one is their machines are being

1 taken over, generally, by automated software, or by
2 downloading something that they shouldn't have
3 downloaded. Often, their kids do the downloading, and
4 it's on the parents' computer. So it's not quite the
5 user who could be educated, it's the kid you wouldn't
6 want to give a driver's license to being out and doing
7 things.

8 That's happening at the rate of what we believe
9 is between 30,000 and 50,000 a week. And honestly, I
10 couldn't care less. Meaning if 30,000 people get their
11 computers taken over and they have all got trouble, it
12 wouldn't matter, except we have got a different problem,
13 and that problem is -- well, let me talk about when they
14 learn about it.

15 The way they learn about it is either somebody
16 puts pornography on that system they took over, or they
17 put software on it, or they used that computer to attack
18 the Defense Department. And the way they hear about it
19 is when the FBI knocks on their door and says, "Why is
20 your computer attacking DSA?"

21 And I asked the head of the FBI's cyber crime
22 unit in Baltimore, "Does that happen very often?" And he
23 said, "Alan, all the time." And then he paused, and he
24 said, "All the time."

25 So, this is not uncommon, and that's a bad

1 thing, that's bad. But that's not what I'm worried
2 about. I am worried about it because, as you will all
3 learn later in the summer, somewhere between 500,000 and
4 1,000,000 machines taken over is sufficient to take the
5 Internet down and keep it down. And 30,000 to 50,000 a
6 week doesn't divide that badly into 1,000,000. And
7 that's the reason we care.

8 And so, when I tell Phil that I worry about the
9 older machines, and I don't just worry about the new
10 machines that are coming out, you've got to do something
11 for me about the older machines -- it isn't because I'm
12 worried about somebody losing their personal data. It's
13 that I don't want another 30,000 machines being taken
14 over by somebody who can use them in a concerted fashion
15 to attack what we think of as our e-commerce engine.

16 The other two threats, though, real quickly,
17 are that the attacker can damage your computer. This
18 happens a lot with Kazaa and other things, but that
19 software can actually take you out, and you can't do
20 anything. And your machine dies, and the idea of backups
21 for most of us is a foreign term, it's not English, we
22 don't know what it is.

23 So, cleaning the machine up and getting it back
24 is really a very difficult thing. And just as an
25 example, of the 150,000 machines that were taken over

1 with Code Red, we think about 30,000 are still just as
2 infected as they were before, because it's so much
3 trouble to clean up. And the reason we know that is
4 there are about 30,000 machines out there trying to
5 infect other people, so it's likely.

6 But the last one that I think is important as a
7 real threat -- you all have heard of VPN, virtual private
8 networks, and you think, wow, cool security system. I
9 can use the Internet, I can sit at my home, go through
10 the safe system, and get to my computer.

11 It turns out that's right, but there are lots
12 of cases where the attackers know this. They infect your
13 machine, and if you think you're smart enough to beat
14 being infected, challenge me some time. They take over
15 your machine because they know you're an employee of the
16 Justice Department or employee of DEA, or an employee of
17 something else, and then once they have your machine,
18 they have a complete open pipe to the Justice
19 Department's machine. It's not a secure pipe, where
20 there is security, it's actually an open, fully open
21 pipe. That's what a VPN is, it's an encrypted open pipe.

22 So, those are the three risks. Your machine
23 gets taken over and the FBI comes knocking on your door.
24 Your machine gets broken, and your machine gets taken
25 over and they use that to get to your employer, your

1 employer finds out, he is a very unhappy person. Those
2 are the three main reasons.

3 MS. GARRISON: Frank, I wondered if you could
4 add to that, and answer the question what can consumers
5 do, technologically, to protect themselves from these
6 threats?

7 MR. REEDER: There is a risk of being on the
8 last panel at the end of the day, and that is repeating
9 everything you have heard before, but that's just about
10 everything that has been said. So let me avoid saying
11 that, by adding a "me, too," and hit a couple of points.

12 First -- and here, Andrew, you were very
13 helpful in an earlier panel, in suggesting that we are
14 using "transparency" in two very different ways -- and
15 let me suggest, without going back to Descartes, that, in
16 fact, when we use "transparency" in the sense of
17 something happening without our having to intervene,
18 let's think of that as being passive, as opposed to
19 active security.

20 And I would argue in the consumer space, for
21 all of the reasons that were discussed on the second
22 panel this morning, the notion of expecting consumers
23 actively to be chief information security officers of
24 their own desk tops or of their home networks, I would
25 argue, is hopelessly naive.

1 So when we talk about what the consumer can do,
2 the short answer is buy safe products. The barriers to
3 that are, I would argue, twofold.

4 One is -- and they have both been touched on --
5 the age of the installed base, the difficulty in doing
6 that for old technology, and second, the complexity of
7 what we're doing with the result that accountability is
8 diffused.

9 Dean Mark Grady, at George Mason Law School,
10 talks about why tort law won't have the same effect in
11 cyberspace that it has had in other consumer areas,
12 largely because the finger pointing looks like this.

13 Like Alan, I am delighted to see the ISPs
14 stepping up. I am thrilled, not only because it's based
15 on work that the Center for Internet Security has done,
16 that we are starting to see ISPs, we're starting to see
17 equipment manufacturers like Dell, we're starting to see
18 software vendors make safety security a feature.

19 I think the simplest thing that we can do --
20 and I think here the Federal Trade Commission can be
21 enormously helpful -- is begin to identify a set of
22 things that represents safe products, and then validate
23 claims that vendors make that their products are, indeed,
24 safe -- essentially, a truth in advertising role, rather
25 than a regulatory role.

1 This is not a polemic against teaching safe
2 computing or strong passwords, but I would argue that the
3 notion that such practices will become pervasive in the
4 short run, I think, is -- let me be slightly provocative
5 -- hopelessly naive, which is not to suggest that we
6 shouldn't do it.

7 It's not obvious to me even that passwords
8 represent a serious threat, because nobody has shown me
9 any data that break-ins into home computers have resulted
10 in any serious losses. The losses occur because of
11 viruses which have nothing to do with secret passwords,
12 or the difficulty of passwords.

13 So, that's where I think we can be of help to
14 the consumers, by starting to produce, as we are hearing
15 today both from the software vendors, from the hardware
16 vendors, and from the ISPs, safer products and services
17 that are clearly identified to the consumers, so that
18 consumers, in the marketplace, can make those choices
19 with reasonable assurance that the claims being made are
20 as advertised.

21 MS. GARRISON: Well, your comment about
22 benchmarks I think leads us into the big question for
23 this panel, and Howard, I would like to ask you to
24 initiate the broader discussion.

25 What mechanisms allow us to achieve the goal of

1 a culture of security, and specifically, how do the
2 adoption of security benchmarks help in this regard? Or,
3 are there additional incentives needed to encourage
4 development of safer computing tools and practices?

5 MR. SCHMIDT: Well, I think first and foremost,
6 there is a tremendous number of incentives out there.
7 Just from the consumer perspective, we want to enjoy the
8 experience. We want to be able to feel secure in our
9 purchases, we want to be able to feel secure in our
10 research that we're doing online. So there is an
11 incentive for us to learn more.

12 Now, what are the mechanisms? First and
13 foremost, I think the mechanisms that are in place have
14 been described. The ISPs are not only looking to remove
15 that burden from the consumer space, but they're looking
16 to do it in a rather rapid fashion. So that helps move
17 the culture of security to the backs of those that can
18 better handle it.

19 The education, training, and awareness
20 component, whether it's the FTC website with Dewey, or
21 Stay Safe Online, or the individual vendors that have
22 security and privacy sites out there. Those are some of
23 the mechanisms that, once again, are just as routine as
24 buckling your seat belt, or making sure you have an
25 airbag in your car as you move forward.

1 The other thing is this automated process for
2 updating of anti-virus software, personal firewall
3 signatures, those sort of things.

4 And the last one is just learning about
5 security and privacy, how things work. You know, it's
6 interesting. As I learned how to drive, I learned that
7 the big one was the one that made you go fast, and the
8 short one next to it made you stop. We need to do that
9 more in the online world, and make sure people
10 understand. "Here are the things that will make you go
11 good, and here are the things that will cause problems
12 for you."

13 MS. GARRISON: Thank you very much. Any other
14 comments from any panelist?

15 MR. PALLER: I think Rich Lloyd -- since some
16 of you weren't here when the Dell representative was
17 talking -- Rich Lloyd said this morning that they
18 couldn't have done the new system, safer system, if he
19 hadn't had independent benchmarks.

20 You can't ask every vendor to develop their own
21 standards of what means safety. And so, I think it is
22 the consensus, the government and industry consensus, on
23 what a safe home system is, what a safe workstation is,
24 what a safe web server is, that allows people to deliver
25 them that way, and I think the same thing will happen

1 with ISPs. Determining what a safe ISP service is will
2 allow the ISPs to all get to it really quickly.

3 MS. GARRISON: Jerry?

4 MR. LEWIS: Yes, just a quick follow-up on
5 Alan's earlier point, which I agree with completely.
6 Consumers have definitely told us and other ISPs, "We
7 want security, we want privacy," and we have certainly
8 responded.

9 And you know, the situation he posited about a
10 zombie computer attacking the Defense Department, that's
11 something that draws resources off the Secret Service, or
12 the FBI, and it's certainly something that draws
13 resources off the ISPs.

14 We have lots of those zombie computers that
15 show up on the abuse team's radar screen, and it's often
16 an old machine with Code Red trying to port scan somebody
17 else, to infect them. It draws a tremendous amount of
18 resources and dollars and time on our part, that we could
19 be spending doing other things to help protect our
20 customers.

21 And some of it is legacy systems, some of it is
22 just bad consumer behavior, some of it is just completely
23 unknowing consumer behavior -- the kid home from college
24 downloads a lot of files, goes back to school, and the
25 parents are left holding the computer.

1 So a tremendous amount of resources that goes
2 into that. And part of why we think better security,
3 both at our end and at the consumer end is a good thing,
4 is that it helps us reduce our cost and our expense of
5 dealing with these kinds of issues, and likewise, can
6 help the consumers reduce their frustration.

7 MS. GARRISON: Jim, just very briefly -- we,
8 unfortunately, are out of time.

9 MR. HALPERT: I would just add that there is a
10 great diversity of different situations in which
11 consumers and business users access the Internet. And
12 talking about what a safe ISP experience is will vary
13 greatly, depending on whether it's a broadband
14 connection, a dial-up connection, a narrow band, or a
15 proprietary online service, which often has a greater
16 security environment, because all traffic has to go
17 through one place in the network, typically.

18 And it's very important, as we think about
19 these, that we understand what the security challenges
20 are, and whether the standards are sufficient to meet
21 those challenges.

22 Also, as we have heard repeatedly, security
23 needs to evolve. And the notion that we can just
24 establish a benchmark and sit on it may actually lead to
25 less security, because security has to be dynamic.

1 And we need to have a sophisticated
2 understanding when we talk about what these things mean -
3 - and they really are a lot more complicated than just
4 having one single stamp of approval. FTC deception
5 authority, making sure that when vendors are selling
6 products and saying that they are secure, they really are
7 secure, is a very, very important role, and one that
8 ISPs, as purchasers -- really, as middlemen, who simply
9 purchase this technology and pass it along, as you heard
10 from Jerry -- need to depend on, as well.

11 So, we applaud the FTC's role so far in its
12 security work, and look forward to working with you in
13 the future.

14 MS. GARRISON: On that note, I am afraid that
15 we have run out of time. And I would like, at this
16 point, to thank the panel very, very much for a
17 fascinating and informative discussion. Obviously, we
18 need to continue this another day.

19 I would like to introduce Howard Beales, the
20 Director of the Bureau of Consumer Protection, who will
21 make closing remarks.

CLOSING REMARKS

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

MR. BEALES: Thank you, Loretta, and thanks to all of you. This has been an extraordinary program. I want to thank the panelists, and I want to thank the FTC staff, who made it all possible. As the day concludes, I think that we're all walking away with a better sense of the role that technology is playing in this area, as well as how it can be made more effective as a consumer tool.

We began the day by reviewing the privacy-enhancing technologies that were available to consumers during the last decade, and examining what has succeeded and what has not, and why.

Many of the early technologies were difficult for consumers to use, because the process took too many steps, or it was hard to understand. And consumers did not want to pay separately for a fix that many assumed was already integrated into the computers and applications that they purchased.

Some anti-virus software, or firewalls, had the added burden of requiring active monitoring by consumers for updates and patches. Sometimes security software was also incompatible with consumers' existing applications or operating systems, especially if they have older computers.

All of this can be very frustrating and

1 overwhelming, especially to the number of consumers who
2 are non-techies. The lessons from these experiences is
3 that to be successful in the future, these technologies
4 need to be easier for consumers to use, and built into
5 their software and hardware. Otherwise, consumers won't
6 use them, or if they do, they may not get the full
7 benefit of the protections.

8 Academics who have studied consumer behavior in
9 this area provided additional insight about how to
10 increase the effectiveness of technology in protecting
11 personal information.

12 For example, consumers may want to make
13 different choices in different situations. It's
14 difficult for them to focus on, and it's difficult for
15 them to make global decisions about how information
16 should be collected and used. Timing is everything.

17 The information that is given at the time of a
18 specific transaction is likely to be much more effective
19 in guiding decision-making than information that is
20 presented in the abstract.

21 We also heard about factors that build trust
22 online. These include ease of navigation, brand name,
23 recommendations from others, the particular type of
24 industry. Perhaps most important was the superficial
25 look of a site. How the site looks, the colors, the

1 fonts, how professional it seems.

2 Now, that's at least a little disturbing,
3 particularly in the context of our fraud cases. But
4 unfortunately, it seems to be true. But it also creates
5 an opportunity for manufacturers and vendors who are
6 developing and marketing privacy technologies to do it in
7 a way that appeals to consumers.

8 Technology is only part of the picture. Many
9 of the strategies consumers should use to protect
10 themselves don't involve the purchase of new or separate
11 products, or services.

12 So, for example, consumers should know who
13 they're dealing with before they give out personal
14 information. They should not open e-mails -- and
15 especially attachments -- from senders they don't
16 recognize. They should use passwords effectively by
17 combining letters with symbols, and keeping them in a
18 safe place.

19 Clearly, however, the more things we ask
20 consumers to do, the harder the task becomes. That's why
21 technological solutions, where protections are built in
22 and activation is simple, offer so much promise in
23 helping consumers to protect themselves.

24 For managing digital identities, panelists
25 examined various identity management systems, including

1 single sign-on, biometrics, and smart cards. We also
2 examined recent work to develop principles in this area
3 by the National Academy of Sciences, and by CDT.

4 We are clearly at a transition point, as we
5 move to these more high-tech systems to identify us in so
6 many of our daily activities. It's important to engage
7 in a dialogue about how to build in protections at this
8 early stage. It will only get harder if we wait.

9 Finally, we looked at safer computing, and what
10 progress has been made in the last year in promoting a
11 culture of security.

12 Some of us remember there was considerable
13 discussion at last year's workshop, as at this one, about
14 the needs for products and services that have built-in
15 protections, which are automatic and easy to use.

16 Today, we learned that industry has begun to
17 respond to this challenge, and that security technology
18 is increasingly incorporated into the system by design,
19 and not as an afterthought. For example, some ISPs have
20 started to provide services with firewalls and virus
21 protections included, as part of the package.

22 Panelists also discussed the importance of
23 security benchmarks, such as those developed by the
24 Center for Internet Security, which are already being
25 implemented by at least one company.

1 So, thanks for coming. We hope to see you back
2 on June 4th, when we will continue our discussion by
3 focusing on the challenges that businesses face in
4 protecting the information that they collect and maintain
5 about consumers. I thank you all, and we will see you on
6 June 4th.

7 (Applause.)

8 MS. GARRISON: Before we conclude, Commissioner
9 Swindle has some remarks.

10 COMMISSIONER SWINDLE: I figure those of you
11 who are still here are so damn tired you can't get out,
12 and I might as well talk to you while you are here, a
13 captive audience -- I am convinced we do have Baptists in
14 the audience. You are so spread out from the main pulpit
15 here, that you know, the preacher always reaches out to
16 grab you.

17 I just want to make a few remarks of
18 appreciation. First, Loretta, Toby, and James and the
19 staff that worked on this, we had a great successful
20 workshop here a week ago, I guess it was, and we've got
21 another one, a smaller audience, but a different kind of
22 an audience. I know I can speak for Tim and Howard, who
23 has already said it, thank you so much for coming and
24 hanging around and being a part, but more importantly,
25 really contributing to this overall effort.

1 As I said, and was paraphrased here, this
2 effort is not a destination. It's a journey, and we have
3 all got to walk along that path, and we have got a lot of
4 stuff to do.

5 I am really impressed with some of the
6 accomplishments that have been discussed here. You know,
7 we have had some great companies in here talking today.
8 We have had Microsoft and Dell and others, and I,
9 unfortunately, had to miss portions of it. But the
10 things that are being done by great companies in a great
11 country are getting it done.

12 And as Andrew says, we ain't there yet, and
13 we're not going to get there. If you're thinking we're
14 going to find that we wind up somewhere and take our pack
15 off and say, "Hey, guys, we did it," forget it. It's not
16 going to happen.

17 And the way we're going to accelerate the
18 journey and accomplish more during the journey is for
19 Alan Paller and Andrew and all the non-government
20 organizations to just keep the pressure up. As Alan
21 said, we've got consumers now paying attention to this,
22 and guess what? When consumers pay attention to it, big
23 companies, big great companies, they pay attention, too.

24 And Jerry, I thank you so much. I am very
25 familiar with Comcast. I was on Excite@home, and we all

1 went through that disaster. And they have come so far.

2 And things are different today, as several have
3 pointed out, we are making progress. And you know,
4 Howard Schmidt here, a dear friend of mine, and what a
5 hell of a loss to the U.S. government for him to depart
6 the scene -- but I know he's not very far away, and when
7 we get in trouble, we will call him and he will come back
8 -- but it's great to have him here.

9 Philip, Microsoft, great company. Would you
10 please spend some time with me and tell me how I can stop
11 these incessant messenger pop-up ads that I'm getting
12 here in the past two weeks? I want a solution to that,
13 or you can't leave the room. So that is high priority
14 for a great company. You don't want an unhappy me.

15 (Laughter.)

16 COMMISSIONER SWINDLE: But seriously, Frank,
17 I've got to comment on your saying that maybe consumers
18 can't handle all this stuff. And I agree. This is all
19 complicated stuff. Hell, I can't even get home usually
20 by myself. It is a problem.

21 But I remember back when Henry Ford rolled out
22 his first car. I'm the only one here old enough to say
23 that. And there were people saying, "Oh, my God, you
24 can't turn these dangerous vehicles -- they are very
25 complicated, you can't turn them loose with the

1 consumers."

2 And then, when I was a young aviator -- before
3 I was an aviator, they came up with the airplane, and we
4 rolled those suckers out, and they said, "Good Lord, you
5 know, you can't do that. You can't turn those over to
6 normal human beings, you have to be elite to do this."
7 And you know, I remember one of the first rules they gave
8 us when we started flying, they said, "Never depart the
9 boundaries of the air."

10 (Laughter.)

11 COMMISSIONER SWINDLE: It's really bad when you
12 do that, you know? But guess what? We did it. You
13 know, we have got millions of cars flying around here,
14 and yes, we crash a few every year, but isn't it amazing?
15 It's like a beehive. It works.

16 I contend consumers can handle some of this
17 stuff, and it won't be at the sophisticated level of a
18 Microsoft, or a Sun, or whoever else, or IT center here
19 at the Federal Trade Commission. But we can handle this,
20 as consumers, we can do certain basic things that will
21 take 80 percent of the risk out of it -- the
22 vulnerability out of it.

23 I remember my early days in the Marine Corps,
24 when I really can remember -- I couldn't remember those
25 first two things; I lied there, but back to the

1 confidence thing -- but in the Marine Corps, as a
2 lieutenant colonel, just before retiring, I saw a
3 personal computer. I actually saw one of these things.
4 I had never seen one.

5 We had a computer center, it had these big
6 machines, and they whirred, and they had air
7 conditioning, and those floors, that you lift up the
8 panels, and all this stuff, and we were not -- us common
9 folks were not even allowed to come in that room. And it
10 was about 60 degrees in that room. I remember I did
11 sneak in once. They ran me out, because I wasn't cleared
12 for that.

13 We had a policy that there would be no
14 proliferation of computers beyond the computer people,
15 because guess what? The common people couldn't be
16 trusted with them. Now, virtually every household in
17 America has a small computer, and it's a hell of a lot
18 more powerful than those big roomfuls than we had back
19 there.

20 We can do this. We are going to do it because
21 great companies and great non-government organizations
22 are going to lead the way. The government is going to be
23 here to hold workshops and facilitate things, and start
24 fights, and things like that.

25 But you're going to lead the way. That's the

1 only way. That's the American way. And thank you very
2 much for being here with us.

3 MS. GARRISON: Thank you.

4 (Applause.)

5 MS. GARRISON: Thank you very much, and a
6 special thanks to this panel, again, for their being
7 here, and for such a provocative discussion.

8 We look forward to seeing all of you on June 4,
9 for a continuation of this discussion.

10 (Whereupon, at 5:46 p.m., the meeting was
11 concluded.)

12 * * * * *

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

C E R T I F I C A T I O N O F R E P O R T E RDOCKET/FILE NUMBER: P034808CASE TITLE: TECHNOLOGY WORKSHOPHEARING DATE: May 14, 2003

I HEREBY CERTIFY that the transcript contained herein is a full and accurate transcript of the notes taken by me at the hearing on the above cause before the FEDERAL TRADE COMMISSION to the best of my knowledge and belief.

DATED: MAY 20, 2003

PETER K. SHONERD**C E R T I F I C A T I O N O F P R O O F R E A D E R**

I HEREBY CERTIFY that I proofread the transcript for accuracy in spelling, hyphenation, punctuation and format.

SARA J. VANCE